THE WEILP Picto









SEA FIGHT 1650-FROM PAINTING BY LOUIS KEENE (EXHIBITED IN LONDON AND PARIS)

## THE WAR PICTORIAL

THE LEADING PICTORIAL SOUVENIR.
OF THE GREAT WAR, DEPICTING
ESPECIALLY THE PART PLAYED BY
CANADA AND CANADIANS

A Complete History of the positive period of the Circle Fundamental transport from the property based on the complete transport from the property based on the complete transport from the complete tr

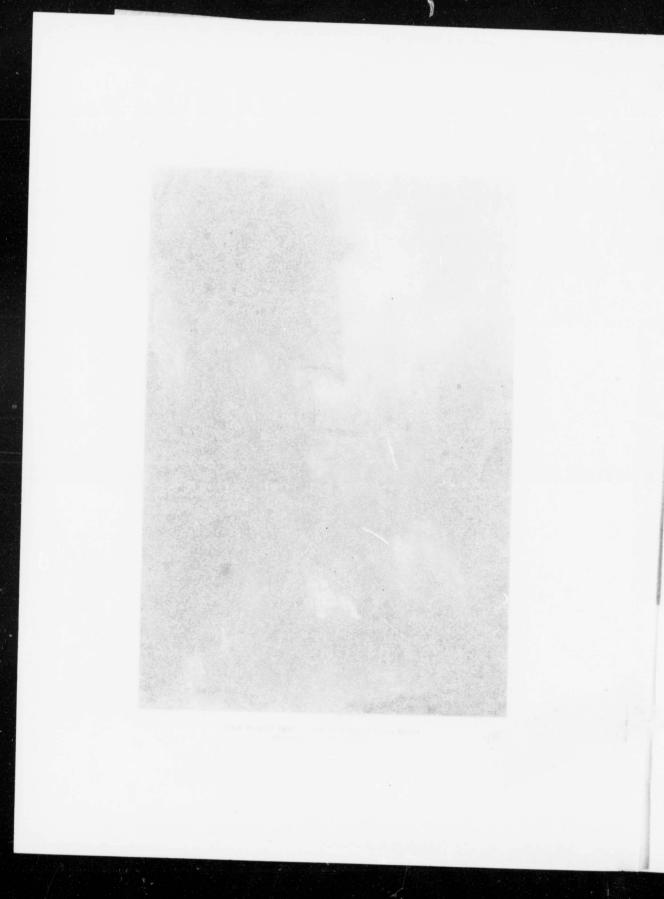


VOLUME ONE

BARNARI

MONTRE

DODD SIMPSON OF ESTATE OF



## THE WAR PICTORIAL

THE LEADING PICTORIAL SOUVENIR OF THE GREAT WAR: DEPICTING ESPECIALLY THE PART PLAYED BY CANADA AND CANADIANS

> A Complete History of the opening period of the Great European Conflagration, from the Servian incident to the turning back of the German invaders from the Gates of Paris.



VOLUME ONE

EDITED BY LESLIE G. BARNARD Copyright 1914 by DODD-SIMPSON PRESS, LIMITED Montreal Canada



D 547

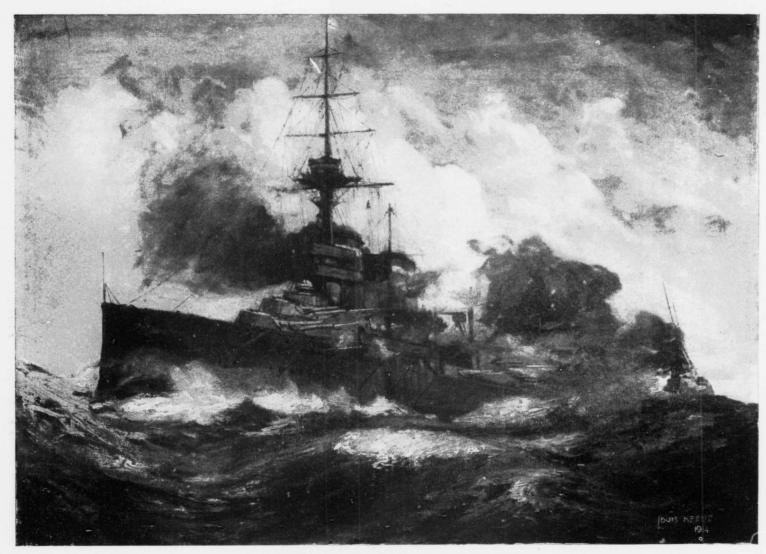
CANADIAN WAR MUSEUM

# The - War - Pictorial

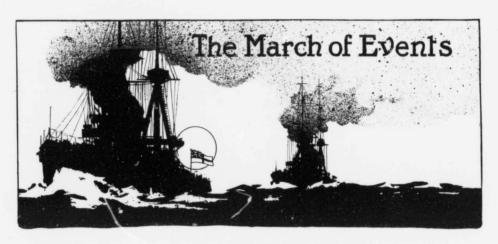
The Leading Canadian Pictorial Souvenir of the Great War. Part I.



HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT
Governor General of Canade, who reviewed the troops at Valcartier on Sunday, the 6th of September, 1914.



HIS MAJESTY'S SHIP "KING GEORGE THE FIFTH" IN ACTION. (From the Painting by Louis Keene—See Announcement on inside Front Cover of this issue).



### A Retrospective Summary of the Great International Conflagration

The Real Cause of it all.-

Now that the first staggering shock has passed, and it is possible to look

back more calmly over the tremendous events of the last few weeks, the realization must come that the present conflict is not the product of a few months or even of a few years. We have been living in an atmosphere of false security. Even when confronted with the grave situation which immediately preceded the cutbreak of hostilities, few grasped its full significance. That such an appalling condition as obtains to-day could exist, seemed, to the ordinary "man on the street", but the preposterous imaginings of alarmists of the first order. The nations had too much at stake to rush madly into armed conflict; the monied interests would refuse to finance so devastating an enterprise; the socialistic and labour classes in the various countries concerned would not permit it for a moment; the whole of Christendom would rise in immediate and united protest. Besides, had we not heard of such "scares" before, but nothing had come of them? No, in the year 1914 such a thing was incredible.

Yet within a brief space of time-a mere matter of days—the incredible had happened. Europe was at war!

Now that there is less of speculation and more of fact to go on, there can be little doubt in the minds of even the most superficial observers as to the real cause of the conflagration. Back of all minor considerations that have been drawn like "red herrings" across the trail, to divert attention from the main issue,—stands Prussian Imperialism. The Allies are not at war with the Germans as a people—they are fighting for democracy and the highest interests of humanity against that despotic militarism which seems destined

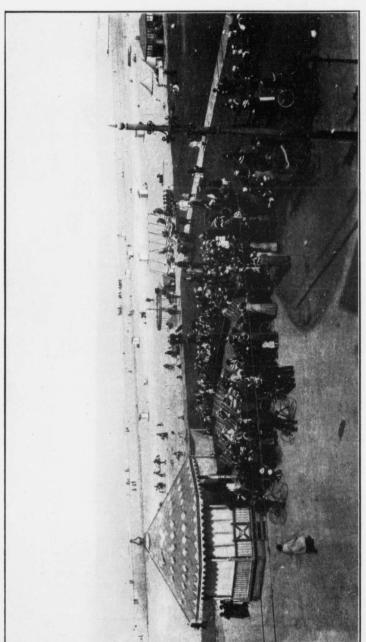
to bring ruin to the great German Empire that has so long fostered it.

At the very centre of Prussian Imperialism, with all that the term conveys, stands the man whose egotistical actions during the past few weeks have branded him either as a madman or a miserable despot. The world has long been perplexed to know just how to classify William the Second, but at last it is undeceived. Time was, and not so very long ago either, when he was acclaimed as one of Europe's foremost peacemakers: to-day, stripped of this disguise, he stands revealed to the world in his true colours as the War Lord, the "man of iron and blood", fired with vain ambitions and the lust of conquest.

Perhaps if we had paid more attention to the doctrines preached by the military party to the German people, we should not have been so surprised at the outcome. As individuals the ethical standards of the Germans are high; as a nation they are despicably low. Their own writers intimate as much-recent events have written it ineffaceably on the pages of history. To extend the boundaries of the Empire, to gain that "place in the sun" of which we have heard so much, to force upon the world the ideals of the nation, by the power of iron, and steel and blood-this we know now to be the programme mapped out by the Kaiser and his War Lords. For years they have been preparing and waiting-waiting for a propitious moment in which to take up the sword.

At last that moment seemed to be at hand. William the Ambitious, his army as nearly as possible a perfect machine, his navy as strong, compared with the greatest Navy in the world, as it could ever hope to be, cast his eyes around in superficial survey of the nations. He beheld Continued on page 5

#### VIEWS ON THE EAST COAST OF ENGLAND.



Under martial law the same place presented a very different appearance a few days later. Holiday crowd at East Coast seaside resort on day war was declared.



urmy Aeroplane being "parked" on beach.



#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 3

the great Russian Empire internally hampered by labour difficulties and in the midst of reorganizing her army; France, growing stronger every day, but seemingly not well prepared for war; England perforce eliminated from a conflict by threatened civil war within her own boundaries; the British Empire knit together not by an iron hand as he, William, would do it, but by a mere sentiment that would dissolve like morning mists before the rising sun, should trouble threaten! The Triple Entente was weak! Surely, if ever, now was the time to strike. Arise, William II, and strike! Thy star must outshine all the stars of history! Alexander! Napoleon! Bismark! your stars must wane, the star of William is in the ascendant!

And down in the town of Serajevo in Bosnia the crack of an assassin's pistol placed in the hands of the Kaiser the necessary excuse—however poor—for plunging the world into an era of bloodshed and misery and horror unprecedented in the

pages of history.

JULY 23.— The 23rd day of July, 1914, will go down into history as the date on which was issued one of the most arrogant ultimatums ever sent to a sovereign nation.

Austria-Hungary, seizing upon the assassination of the Archduke Francis Ferdinand and his wife, the Duchess of Hohenburg, as an excuse, sought to crush the ambitions of the small but

progressive Kingdom of Servia.

That Austria had some rights in the matter cannot be gainsaid. On Sunday, June 28th, in the streets of Serajevo, the capital of Bosnia, Prinzep, a student, shot and killed the Archduke Francis Ferdinand. A bomb he had thrown having failed to explode, the assassin drew a pistol and fired three shots. The first bullet hit the Archduke in the throat, the second and third entered the body of his wife as she threw herself forward to protect him. Both of the victims were mortally wounded, and expired almost immediately.

Prinzep and a man named Cabrinovitch, who, earlier in the day, had made an unsuccessful attempt at assassination, were both arrested, and found to be of Sk vonic nationality. There was little question but that this was an organized plot, and, indeed, the culmination of a Pan-Servian, Anti-Austrian campaign commenced in 1908 when, in violation of the Treaty of Berlin, Austria forcibly annexed Bosnia and Herzegovina.

The double murder stirred up a great wave of hatred against the Servian people, and the Austrian Government, realizing that such a move would be popular, sent their ultimatum on July 23rd, and called for a favourable reply by six o'clock on the

25th.

Briefly their demands were as follows: That the Servian Government repudiate publicly and absolutely the Pan-Servian movement, suppressing all anti-Austrian societies, and punishing all who were in any way connected with the assassination of the Archduke Francis and his wife. Further, that all this be carried out under the supervision, and with the assistance of, Austro-Hungarian officials.

When the contents of the note became known, the gravity of the situation was at once recognized by the statesmen of Europe, who realized that, whatever rights she had in the matter, Austria's demands went too far, and that the conditions were such that no self-respecting nation could unconditionally accede to them.

JULY 24— On the following day Servia requested an extension of time in order that her ministers, in special session, might formally consider the terms of the ultimatum. The determination of the Dual Monarchy to force war on her smaller neighbour is clearly shown in the refusal of this request. There was to be no loophole for Servia to get out. If she refused to be humilated peaceably, she must be crushed by force of arms.

JULY 25—
On the face of things it is very evident that Servia preferred not to fight if any other way could be found out of the situation. Conceding even more than could be expected of her, she took exception only to the remarkable demand for Austrian supervision in connection with the the investigation of anti-Austrian conspiracies within her own borders, and asked for mediation at the Hague. This was to be expected. It was unthinkable that she should concede this point as well, and her acceptance of practically all the other conditions of the ultimatum was a commendable effort on her part for peace.

The Austrian desire for war again demonstrated itself in the prompt action of the Minister in Belgrade, who, declaring that the Servian reply

was unsatisfactory, left the city.

Owing to the position of Belgrade on the frontier, King Peter decided to withdraw his capital, and established it temporarily in the city of Nisch.

JULY 26—
The tension in Europe was hourly growing greater, and was reflected in the stock markets of the world. The statesmen at London, Paris and St. Petersburg, despite the reports of actual hostilities between Austrian and Servian forces, did not altogether despair of a peaceful settlement.

Berlin became largely the key to the situation. With her influence at Vienna, and as the ally of Austria, it was felt that by inducing the latter to modify her demands Germany could save the day. But Germany had no intention of staying the hand of Austria—quite the reverse, as the world today knows.

JULY 27—
Foremost among the names of those who, in their honourable and earnest efforts for peace, stand out like beacon lights in the darkness of Europe's Continued on page 7



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, New York.

"BRITONS NEVER SHALL BE SLAVES!"

NIGHT SCENE OUTSIDE BUCKINGHAM PALACE WHEN WAR WAS DECLARED

Enthusiasm ran high in London when the die was finally cast and war declared. The King, Queen and Prince of Wales appeared at the window of a balcony at the Palace and were accorded an ovation by the cheering crowds.



Copyright by Underwood & Underwood, New York

ENGLISH AND AMERICAN REFUGEES FROM WAR ZONE.

When war broke out many English and American tourists were on the continent. The picture shows a number fleeing from France in a cattle car.

Note the wording in the upper right hand corner. The capacity of the car is 32 to 40 men, and about 8 horses.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 5

blackest hour, is that of Sir Edward Grev. His devotion to the cause of peace and international good will has effectually been shown on more than one occasion, but never did he strive harder to pour oil on the troubled waters of European diplomacy than in the recent crisis. Among the first to see that the danger in the situation lay not so much in the relations of Austria and Servia as in the attitude of the larger Powers, he endeavoured strenuously to localize the strife.

Russia would hardly stand by idly and see Servia crushed-and with Russia once embroiled there was no certainty where the conflagration would be arrested. The Triple Alliance and Triple Entente entered into the question. Was this to end in a line up between the two?—Germany Austria, Italy against Russia, France and England? With this imminent danger looming up on the horizon, on July the 27th Sir Edward Grey made a special effort to secure the non-interference of the Powers in the Austro-Servian dispute. With this end in view he sought to arrange a conference for the purpose of obtaining assurances of neutral-

JULY 28.— On the 28th of July the war clouds hovering over Europe grew ominously darker and more threatening. Austria formally declared war on Servia. Germany's refusal to consider the peace conference suggested by Sir Edward Grey, frustrated the latter's efforts in that direction. The attitude of Berlin was now becoming more clearly defined. Germany was known to be secretly siding with her ally, Austria. Moreover she did not hesitate to indicate that any intervention on the part of Russia in behalf of Servia, would call down upon her head the power of the whole Triple Alliance. It also became known that the notice calling out the Austrian reservists had been printed in Vienna practically a month prior to the Serajevo incident. Obviously, then, the latter was merely a transparent excuse for an action mapped out by the authorities at least weeks beforehand.

And back of it all the hand of William the Second

could be discerned.

JULY 29.-In the meantime reports of mobilization came from all sides. On July 29th Russia's millions were reported to be steadily preparing. Germany, at all times well prepared, assumed a more warlike attitude. France, naturally uneasy at the trend of events, and acutely distrustful of her powerful neighbour, was exercising caution that she might not be caught napping. Further excitement was occasioned by the report that the British First Fleet had sailed from Portland under sealed orders.

The Brit sh War Office, however, officially announced that no measures in the nature of mobilization-either military or naval-had been taken. It was admitted, nevertheless, that orders of a purely defensive character had been issued as a precautionary step. The Fleet, recently inspected by the King at Portsmouth, still lay at anchor ready for any eventuality which might necessitate its use as an agency of defence.

But by far the most important and interesting feature of the day was Germany's now historic bid for the neutrality of Britain in the impending conflict. The report of Sir Edward Goschen, the British Ambassador at Berlin, puts the matter

on record very clearly.

Referring to his communications with the German Chancellor, Sir Edward says,-"He (the Chancellor) then proceeded to make the following strong bid for British neutrality. He said that it was clear, so far as he was able to judge the main principle which governed British policy, that Great Britain would never stand by and allow France to be crushed in any conflict there might be. That, however, was not the object at which Germany aimed. Provided the neutrality of Great Britain were certain, every assurance would be given to the British Government that the Imperial Government aimed at no territorial acquisitions at the expense of France should they prove victorious in any war that might ensue.

"I questioned his Excellency about the French Colonies . . . . . He said he was unable to give a similar undertaking in that respect. As regards Holland, so long as Germany's adversaries respected the integrity and neutrality of the Netherlands, Germany was ready to give His Majesty's Government an assurance that she would do likewise." With regard to Belgium "it depended upon the action of France what operations Germany might be forced to enter upon in Belgium, but WHEN THE WAR WAS OVER Belgian integrity would be respected if she had not decided against Germany.

In plain English, Britain was required to stand aloof while France was beaten and despoiled of her colonial possessions, and to allow Germany to violate the neutrality of Belgium should she desire to do so, with the assurance only that Belgian integrity would be respected at the end of

the war.

JULY 30 .-In making such an offer German diplomacy reveal-

ed its contemptibly treacherous nature, its rank inefficiency, and, above all, its lamentable ignor-

ance of the spirit of the British people.

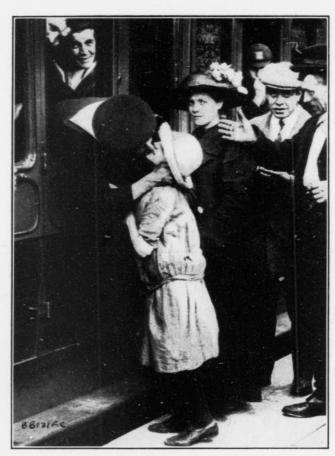
In no ambiguous manner Sir Edward Grey, in his reply to the German proposal, gave the Kaiser and his advisers to understand that no bribe within their power to give could induce Britain to barter her honour. After referring to the material aspect of the case-which, in any event, was unsatisfactory to Britain, making it possible, as it did, for France to be crushed and become subordinate to German policy-the message, which was sent to Sir Edward Goschen, added-"Altogether apart from the fact that it would be a disgrace for us to make this bargain with Germany at the expense of France, a disgrace from which the good name of this country could never recover, the Chancellor asks us to bargain Continued on page 9



Copyright American Press Association.

BRITAIN'S CALL TO ARMS!

Britain's sons were not slow to respond to the call of duty, as the illustration shows. The crowd is gathered outside the Central London Recruiting Depot, in Old Scotland Yard, eager to serve their country.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, New York. OFF TO JOIN HIS SHIP

A Scene at Waterloo Station in London, when the Naval Reservists were leaving for their ships. The sailor lad is bidding farewell to his little sister

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 7

away whatever obligation or interest we have as regards the neutrality of Belgium. We could not entertain that bargain either."

On the same day Germany made her first really aggressive move. Twice German patrols entered French territory, and along the frontier German advance posts were stationed. The desire on the part of France to avert hostilities is shown in the removal of her own advance posts to a distance of ten kilometres from the frontier, in order that no disturbance might occur which would precipitate matters.

Never had the war clouds seemed so lowering. Throughout the civilized world men stood aghast at the tremendous possibilities confronting them. The stock markets were paralyzed. The incredible was coming to pass!

JULY 31.— It came as no surprise when, on July 31st, Germany sent an ultimatum to Russia demanding

in the evening, and not many hours later the German Ambassador left St. Petersburg.

The position of France now became grave, and tremendous enthusiasm was displayed by the whole nation upon the issuance of mobilization orders.

Even at this late hour Sir Edward Grey continued his efforts in behalf of peace. But the flame lighted by the assassin in the town of Serajevo, and carefully fanned by the militarists of Germany, had spread too far and too fast to be checked now. Like a mighty forest fire it was sweeping across Europe.

One cheerful fact now appeared. Italy, recognizing in this a war of aggression engineered from Berlin, refused to participate, and to line up with Germany and her cordially detested neighbour, Austria, against a possible coalition of her very good friends, France and England. The chagrin of the War Lord at this break in the much vaunted Triple Alliance, the whole power of which he had threatened to launch against Russia, we can only imagine. The first of many shocks he was to receive had made itself felt.

WAR ON RUSSIA. ST PETERBRURG. AUG. I
T GERMAN AMBASSADOR IN T NAME O HIS
GOVT HANDED TO T FOREIGN MINISTRY A
DECLARATION O WAR AT 7-30 THIS
EVENING. REUTER. 10-27

Photograph of the fateful message declaring war as it came over the tape machine to the newspaper offices.

that she cease mobilizing, failing which Germany would order the complete mobilization of her forces on both the Russian and French frontiers.

As a matter of fact, it is now recognized that German mobilization was already well under way, although officially that particular term was not made use of. At the same time word came that the Czar had ordered a general mobilization of the Russian Fleet and Navy. In the meantime telegraphic negotiations were being carried on between King George, the Kaiser and the Czar, in the interests of a peaceful settlement.

Those who were inclined to scoff at the idea of a general European conflagration were beginning to feel uneasy, and the news of the closing of the London Stock Exchange brought home to them as forcibly perhaps as anything else the real seriousness of the situation.

AUGUST 1.— On the first day of August, 1914, Germany declared war on Russia. The declaration was handed to the Russian Foreign Minister at seven-thirty

AUGUST 2.— In the early hours of the morning of the second of August, following conferences with the French Ambassador and Mr. Asquith at Buckingham

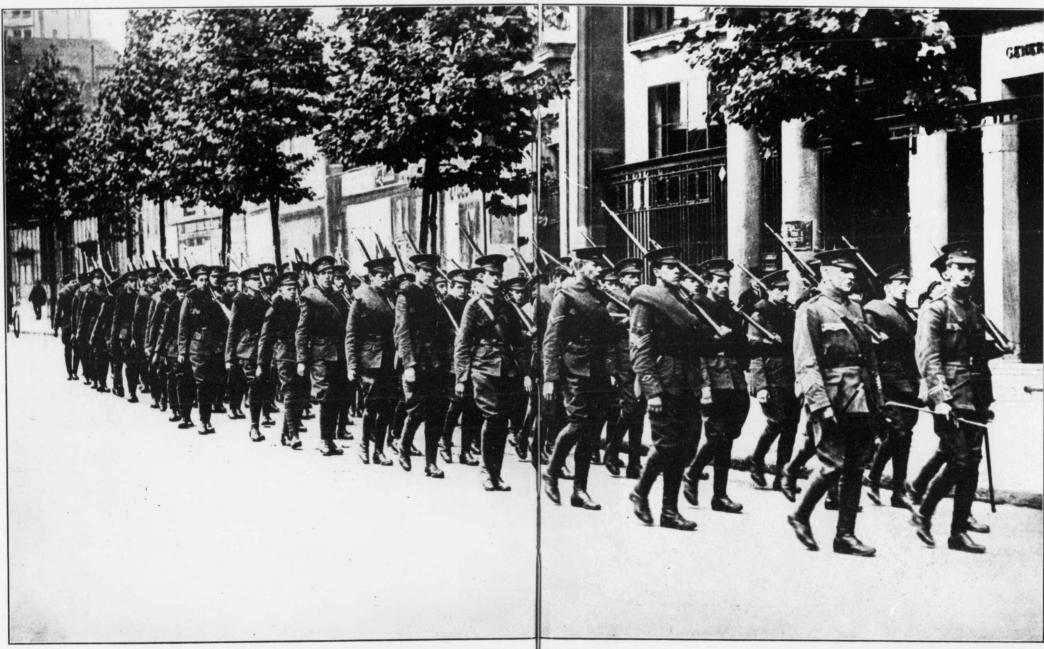
Ambassador and Mr. Asquith at Buckingham Palace, King George sent a personal message to the Czar in a last effort to save the situation.

The tension grew apace. Throughout the world

The tension grew apace. Throughout the world the stock markets were closed and business was staggering under the immensity of the threatened disaster. Britain, although as yet unwilling to admit the worst, was prepared for any eventuality.

But at last the hour had struck for the War Lord to reveal himself in his true colours. Along the whole frontier line of France grim fortresses frowned—barring his way. Why waste time storming them? Here were easy routes through the State of Luxemburg and the little Kingdom of Belgium. True, in 1867 Prussia, together with six other Powers, had signed a Treaty guaranteeing the neutrality of Luxemburg, and had later bound herself by the Treaty of London to

Continued on page 12



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

A PART OF ENGLAND'S REPLY EUROPE'S " WAR LORD."

A typical scene in the heart of the Empire. Territorials make through the Streets of London en route for the front.

Note the uniformly fine a prace of the men.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 9.

respect the neutrality of Belgium—but what of that? Should two "scraps of paper" stand in the way of William's ambitions? The answer to this question is now a matter of history. Without formally declaring war on France, the German troops invaded and occupied the state of Luxemburg and entered Belgian territory, demanding of Belgium that they be allowed to pass through her unmolested. With superb heroism, the Belgian people scorned the Kaiser's imperious demands, and rose as one man in defence of their native land. Another shock was in store for the War Lord. In the words of Stephen Phillips.—

He said: "Thou petty people, let me pass.
What canst thou do but how to me and kneel?"
But sudden a dry land caught fire like grass,
And answer hurtled but from shell and steel.

AUGUST. 3.— Realizing the grave peril which threatened his nation, King Albert of Belgium addressed an appeal to His Majesty, King George. "Remembering," it read, "the numerous proofs of your Majesty's friendship and that of your predecessor, and the friendly attitude of England in 1870, and the proof of friendship just given us again, I make a supreme appeal for the diplomatic intervention of your Majesty's Government to safeguard the integrity of Belgium."

As one of the signatories of the Treaty of London, and in duty bound to enforce its provisions, there seemed little likelihood or possibility of England now standing aloof. Already she had announced that in the event of the German Fleet coming through the North Sea, or entering the Channel to undertake hostile actions against French interests, the British Fleet would afford

all the protection in its power.

AUGUST 4.— With their eyes fixed on London, the whole world now awaited, with intense interest, the pronouncement of British policy. Was it to be peace or war? Before the bulletin boards in the larger cities and towns, large crowds stood hour after hour eagerly awaiting the definite news that was momentarily expected.

The feelings of the British nation were roused to a pitch seldom before attained. The base treachery of the Germans in violating the laws of neutrality, and in secretly sending, as early as the 2nd of August, large bodies of troops to the Belgian as well as the Russian frontiers, provoked a tremendous storm of public indignation. A people that had hoped to the last for peace now

clamored for war.

In the British House of Commons, Premier Asquith outlined the negotiations that had taken place, and stated that the assurances given by the German Chancellor were most unsatisfactory. He further informed the members that the Government had requested an unconditional assurance from Germany that Belgian neutrality would be respected, and had insisted upon a reply before midnight.

The text of Sir Edward Grey's telegram to

the British Ambassador at Berlin, to which Mr. Asquith referred, follows.—

We hear that Germany has addressed a note to the Belgian Minister of Foreign Affairs, stating that the German Government will be compelled to carry out, if necessary, by force of arms, the measures considered indispensable.

"We are also informed that Belgian territory

has been violated at Gemmenich.

"In these circumstances, and in view of the fact that Germany declined to give the same assurance respecting Belgium as France gave last week in reply to our request made simultaneously at Berlin and Paris, we must repeat that request, and ask that a satisfactory reply to it be received here by twelve o'clock tonight. If not, you are instructed to ask for your passports, and to say that his Majesty's Government feels bound to take all steps in their power to uphold the neutrality of Belgium, and the observance of a treaty to which Germany is as much a party as ourselves."

Events now rushed rapidly towards a climax. While London was witnessing scenes of great enthusiasm, Berlin was preparing to take the final plunge. By three o'clock in the afternoon a state of war practically existed, when the German Chancellor, Dr. von Bethmann Hollweg made his practically existence to the Reigheter's

his remarkable statement to the Reichstag.
"Gentlemen," he said, "we are now in a state of necessity, and necessity knows no law! Our troops have occupied Luxemburg, and perhaps are already on Belgian soil. Gentlemen, that is contrary to the dictates of International law. It is true that the French Government has declared at Brussels that France is willing to respect the neutrality of Belgium as long as her opponent respects it. We knew, however, that France stood ready for the invasion. France could wait but we could not wait. A French movement upon our flank upon the lower Rhine might have been disastrous. So we were compelled to override the just protest of the Luxemburg and Belgian Governments. The wrong—I speak openly— that we are committing we will endeavour to make good as soon as our military goal has been reached. Anybody who is threatened, as we are threatened, and is fighting for his highest possessions can have only one thought-how he is to hack his way through.

At seven o'clock in the evening, Sir Edward Goschen informed Herr von Jagow, the German Foreign Minister, that if satisfying assurances concerning Belgian neutrality did not reach London by midnight, he would ask for his passports. Shortly after this a declaration of war was announced on the streets of

Berlin.

At 11 o'clock at night the news was flashed out to the waiting world. Britain and Germany were at war!

And all over the world, throughout the British Empire, hearts beat a little faster and heads were held a little higher—for had not Britain again been true to her traditions, and decided that when the choice lay between peace with dishonour, or war—that it must be war?



Grenadier Guards on their way to the front, after passing the King and Queen at Buckingham Palace, London, on Sunday, August 9, 1914. SOLDIERS OF THE KING.



Copyright by Underwood & Underwood, New

MOTOR CYCLISTS ANSWER ENGLAND'S CALL TO ENLIST.

The motor cyclists of London responded promptly to an appeal from the War Office urging enlistment as despatch bearers. A great rally took place near the Windmill on Wimb'edon Common. Thousands of motor cycles were lined up on the Common while their owners enlisted.



Copyright American Press Association.

COMMANDEERING HORSES FOR THE ARMY.

In war time the interests of the individual must be sacrificed for the good of the nation. British soldiers are here shown taking a horse, from the shafts of a coal wagon, for military purposes.



Copyright by Underwood & Underwood, New York

AFTER THE BATTLE OF DIEST.

A scene of carnage, after the battle of Diest, Belgium. The picture shows a shattered artillery carriage and dead horses in front of a farm house.



Copyright American Press Association,

AFTER THE FIGHT—BURIAL OF DEAD HORSES.

An unpleasant side of the war is here depicted. Dead horses left on the field of battle by German Uhlans are being buried by the Belgians.

What these poor beasts suffer in war time can only be imagined.

#### WITH OUR TROOPS AT VALCARTIER

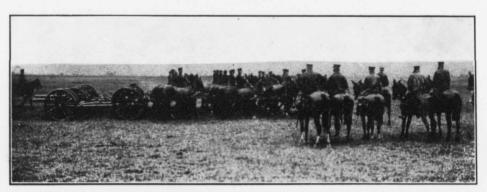


ARTILLERY PASSING SALUTING POINT.
Sunday's Review, in spite of the wet weather, was a success. The Governor-General and his staff are here watching the Artillery pass.



REVIEWING THE TROOPS AT VALCARTIER.

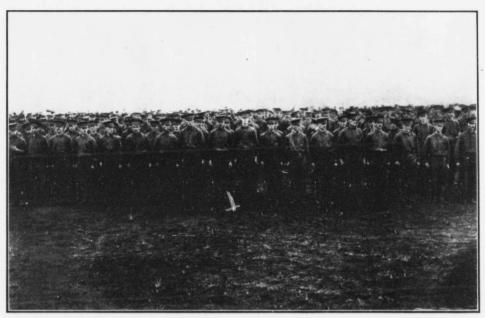
H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught with his staff, reviewing the troops, Sunday, September 6th. The review was marred by the heavy rain that fell.



THE GOVERNOR GENERAL REVIEWS THE TROOPS.

The Field Artillery is an efficient part of our Canadian active service force. They are here shown passing the Governor General and his staff.

#### WITH OUR TROOPS AT VALCARTIER.



ON PARADE AT VALCARTIER.

The photo shows the 1st Royal Montreal Regiment on parade at the Camp. The Regiment is composed of the Victoria Rifles, the 65th, the 85th, and the Grenadier Guards.



AT THE RIFLE RANGES.

The 65th (1st Royal Montreal Regiment) receiving musketry instruction.

Col. Helmar, Chief Instructor, stands in front of the boys.



MONTREALERS AT VALCARTIER.

Lt.-Col. Carson, with Capt. Warmington, visiting his old Regiment, the Grenadier Guards. Col. Carson is on the right.

#### BUT SOME OYSTERS ARE HARD TO OPEN.



NAPOLEON'S DOUBLE.
"The world's mine oyster, which I with sword will open."

-Vorwarts (New York).

#### WILLIAM AS PEACE LORD

In July, 1913, on the occasion of the celebration of the Kaiser's twenty-fifth year as Emperor of Germany, the leading English papers gave prominence to editorials of a nature rather more flattering to William II than those at present appearing in their columns.

In the light of recent events, the following extracts from these editorials are of interest.

"His wish to go down in history as 'the Peace Emperor' is, with certain reservations, perfectly sincere. He has rattled the saber, appeared in shining armor, and shaken the mailed fist, but he has never drawn the sword or done the last act which would have forced others to draw it. His homage to peace is no mere lip-service. It comes from a deep and real sense of the awful responsibility to Heaven and to man which weighs upon the author of an unjust war. . . . His admission that the balance of power between the Triple Alliance and the Triple Entente is a bulwark of the world's peace proves that he has the true Hohenzollern gift of learning from experience."—London Times.

"With certain reservations" seems hardly a strong enough phrase to use.

"The Kaiser has often been misunderstood in this country, and is still understood imperfectly; but the personal impression left on most of our minds by his twenty-five years' reign is one of an energy, a virility, a concentration on large ends, which appeal to our national sympathies. We have, too, though slowly, come to recognize better the deeper currents of the Kaiser's policy; to see that, though he has rattled the saber, he has never drawn it; though he has preached armaments, he has preserved peace; though he has impelled his countrymen along a path of colonial and naval expansion, it has not been his personal fault if a phase of rivalry and antagonism between Britain and Germany was the first (though not, we think, a final or lasting) consequence."—London Daily Chronicle.

The question arises whether the country's original understanding was so much of a "misunderstanding" after all.

"The Emperor's speeches used to have the clarionring of silver. Yesterday came a golden utterance. One of those who offered congratulations referred with much satisfaction to his Majesty's twenty-five years of peace. The Emperor is reported to have replied, 'Why not another twenty-five?' The whole world says Amen!'—London Morning Post.

The above is an incident, related by the *Post*, which occurred during the jubilee celebration.

Either the Emperor has changed remarkably within the last twelve months, or else he has been all along a marvelous dissembler, fooling his future opponents with his protestations of peace, until such time as he was ready to take the sword against them. One can hardly be blamed for inclining to the second view, although perhaps the most charitable interpretation is that the man has become violently insane.

#### THE SPIRIT OF THE TIMES.

The following clipping from a daily newspaper is worth preserving.

Ottawa, September 4.—The following touching letter from a small boy was received yesterday by Col. the Honorable Sam. Hughes, the Minister of Militia and Defence:

"Dear Lord Sam.—Will you tell me how much money to send a soldier to the war. I have \$1.37 cents. I had a heathen of my own last year. Let me be told soon. I want to send one for my own dear country.—"WILLIE STRONG."

Willie gave no address, but addressed the letter— "Sir Sam Hues, mister of war, parliament," with "private" and "O.H.M.S."

#### THE LIGHTER SIDE.

A little touch of humor is rarely amiss. Hence the following story—which after all is rather apropos.

Where Autos Fail.—A farmer recently was arguing with a French chauffeur, who had slackened up at an inn, regarding the merits of the horse and the motor-car.

"Give me a 'orse," remarked the farmer; "them traveling oil-shops is too uncertain fer my likin'."

"Eet is prejudice, my friend," the chauffeur replied: "you Engleesh are behind ze times; you will think deefairent some day."

"Behind the times be blowed!" came the retort; "p'r'aps nex'time the Proosians are round Paris and you have to git your dinner off a steak from the 'ind wheel of a motor-car, you Frenchmen'll wish you wasn't so bloomin' well up-to-date!"—Sacred Heart Review.

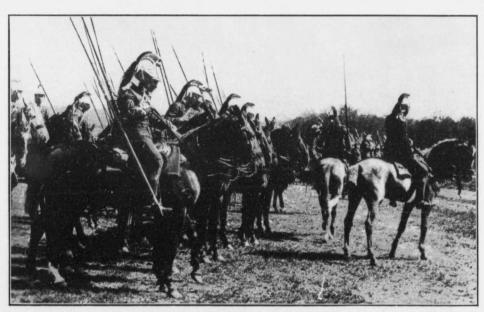


Copyright

THE GERMAN EMPEROR AND HIS SONS.

American Press Association

The man who defied Europe is shown here drawing a plan of battle in the sand. Two of his sons are also shown.



Copyright

American Press Association

FRENCH LANCERS DOING SCOUT DUTY AGAINST THE FAMOUS GERMAN UHLANS.

This interesting picture shows a smart looking detachment of Lancers on scout duty for the French Army. This branch of the Service is doing effective work on the frontier.



Copyright by Underwood & Underwood, New York.

NIGHT VISIT BY ZEPPELIN AIRSHIP BRINGS DEATH TO CITIZENS OF ANTWERP.

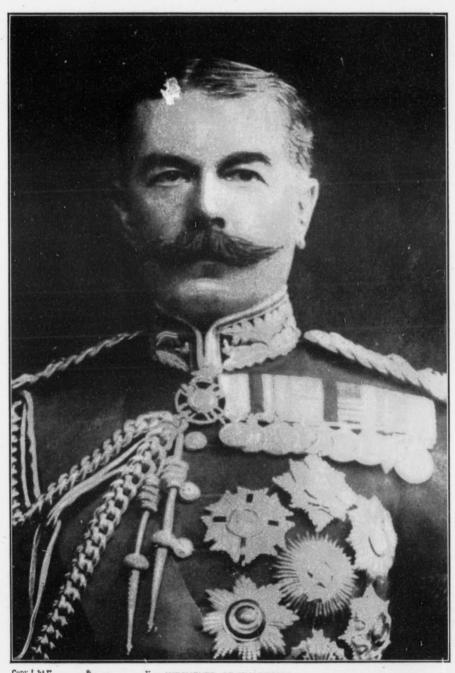
The much vaunted "Zeppelins" of the German Army failing to prove of much effect against the Allied forces, have resorted to throwing bombs at night—killing and wounding innocent non-combasants. This picture shows hole made by a bomb dropped in Poids Public Square, Antwerp, seven persons being killed. Note also the damage to the adjacent buildings.

# The - War - Pictorial

The Leading Canadian Pictorial Souvenir of the Great War. Part 2.

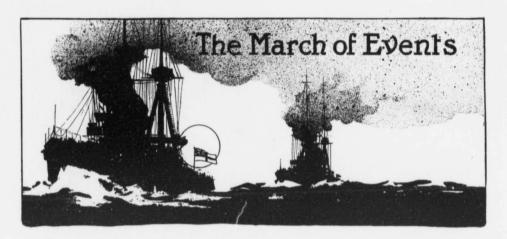


HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE V.



\*\*\* KITCHENER OF KHARTOUM

The appointment of Lord Kitchener ("K. of K.") as Secretary of State for War aroused nation-wide enthusiasm. He is generally conceded the greatest military genius of the British Army.



### A Retrospective Summary of the Great International Conflagration

#### PART 2

Continued from page 12 (Part 1)



CHRONICLING, even retrospectively, the great events that are daily taking place on the historic battlefields of Europe, it is no easy task to sift the "wheat from the

chaff." In the nature of the case this must be so. The magnitude of the operations, the unparalleled extent of the lines of battle, the almost impenerable veil of secrecy thrown over it all by the censor—these render it difficult to follow very closely the exact movements of the opposing forces. But while details of individual encounters between bodies of troops can only be gleaned from the most reliable sources available, and cannot always be guaranteed to be absolutely correct, nevertheless the general results of battles and movements are duly authenticated by official reports.

Out of the mass of information and deluge of reports which come through from the front, this much is established—that on the war-scarred fields of France and Belgium, as well as out on the high seas where the best traditions of the British Navy are being maintained, deeds are being wrought which thrill one to record—imperishable deeds of heroism and devotion to duty, bringing a realization that there is still left in mankind much of the "stuff of which heroes are made."

#### AUGUST 5.-

Shakespeare's injunction to "Beware

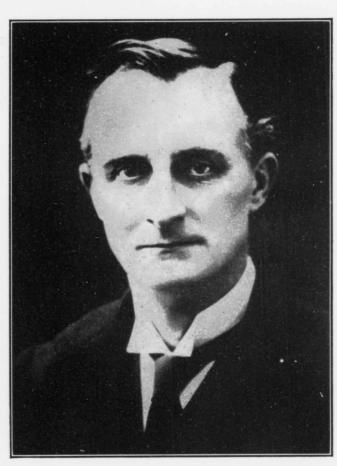
Of entrance to a quarrel, but, being in, Bear 't that th' opposed may beware of thee" might well have been the motto of the British Government in their attitude towards the present conflict. There were not lacking for a time those who criticized the Cabinet for their caution and seeming disinclination to take definite action. There are few, however, who will fail to admit that, whatever valuable time may appear to have been sacrificed, the cool and dignified action of Britain throughout the crisis was beyond praise. In any case criticism was short-lived; the die once cast, no time was lost.

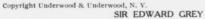
The appointment of Lord Kitchener as Secretary of State for War aroused nation-wide enthusiasm. In the House of Commons, on the following day, Mr. Asquith paid eloquent tribute to Lord Kitchener's ready acceptance of the task. He said, in part,

"Lord Kitchener, as every one knows, is not a politician. His association with the Government as a member of the Cabinet for this purpose, must not be taken as in any way indentifying him with any set of political opinions. He has, at a great public emergency, responded to a great public call, and I am certain he will have with him in the discharge of one of the most arduous tasks that has ever fallen upon a minister, the complete confidence of all parties and all opinions."

England had accepted the whole situation with remarkable calmness. Signs of panic were little in evidence. But if any restoration of public confidence was necessary, the knowledge that "K. of K." was at the helm in this crucial time in the nation's history brought reassurance. A man of deeds, not words; a man already tried, and not found wanting; no politican, but a soldier with a record of achievement—this was the man in whom the trust of the nation was unhesitatingly placed.

Another popular move was the appointment, Continued on page 26





The British Foreign Secretary, whose devotion to the cause of peace was never more clearly shown than in the recent crisis. He left no stone unturned in his efforts to bring about a peaceful solution.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

SIR JOHN RUSHWORTH JELLICOE

Vice-Admiral Sir J. R. Jellicoe, the second naval lord of the British Navy, who has been placed in command of the Home Fleets of Great Britain. Sir John was born in 1859.



Copyright by Underwood & Underwood, New York.

BRITISH NAVY SERVICE CORPS EMBARKING FOR THE FRONT.

This interesting picture depicts the embarkation at Southsea, England, of the British Navy Service Corps, with gun and horses.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 23

as Inspector General of the Forces, of Field Marshall Sir John French, whose meritorious work in the South African campaign had brought him into prominence, and whose exploits were still

remembered by the British public.

Signs were not lacking that England, although considerably removed from the actual scene of hostilities, was really at war. Throughout the whole country, and indeed in all parts of the Empire, every precaution was taken to safeguard public works, lines of communication, Government buildings and other points liable to attack. In the United Kingdom particularly the wisdom of these measures quickly became evident. Hundreds of spies were found to be at work. In the guise of tradesmen, clerks and so forth, they had collected much valuable information regarding supplies, stores, fortifications, railway lines and other matters of value to the German authorities, and forwarded it to Berlin. This very thorough system of espionage, which was discovered to exist not only in the British Isles but, to an even more remarkable degree, in France and Belgium, could not have been established in a few days or even in a few months. Its existence seems but added proof of the fact, now generally recognized, that a war such as this has long been planned by the leaders of the German Empire. It is stated that in London alone some forty thousand Germans were resident, and that in the possession of not a few of them were found bombs, arms and ammunition, maps and documents of an incriminating nature.

Wholesale arrests were effected by the authorities. All suspects were confined in military camps, and, under a penalty of one hundred pounds, all aliens were required to immediately register at the nearest police station. A close check was then kept on their movements, and in this way the peril was abated, although not entirely stamped

out.

In France and Belgium, offenders were not so leniently dealt with. As has already been stated, the system of espionage in these countries was even more complete. It is reported that in France, as an aid to an invading force, spies had utilized enamelled iron advertising signs, extolling the virtues of a soup of German manufacture; for it was found that on the backs of these signs were placed maps of the surrounding country, with information of immense advantage to an enemy. In Belgium, spies disguised as soldiers and civil guards, wearing Belgian uniforms, were arrested in large numbers. In many cases where the guilt was proven, death was the penalty imposed by court-martial.

Britons everywhere now awaited, with intense interest, news of the navy. On the morning of July 29, the great First and Second Fleets, recently reviewed by His Majesty King George, had steamed out to sea. Their destination then was known only to the Admiralty, their present whereabouts still remained shrouded in mystery. On the 5th of August the announcement

was made of the appointment of Sir John Rusworth Jellicoe, a distinguished and experienced officer who had seen service in many parts of the world, as Commander-in-Chief of the Home Fleets. Rear-Admiral Charles E. Madden was appointed Chief of his Staff. With the untried possibilities of modern naval warfare before them, just what the result of a clash between the two great navies of Britain and Germany would be, was a matter only for conjecture, but it was felt, as one naval expert has expressed it, that "of all the seamen of the world the British tar is the best able to take care of himself in any situation." King George's message to Admiral Jellicoe, expressing implicit confidence in the ability of the British Fleet to "revive and renew the old glories of the Royal Navy, and prove once again the sure shield of Britain and of her Empire in the hour of trial", found an echo in every heart.

The Admiral replied,—"On behalf of the officers and men of Home Fleets, beg to tender our loyal and dutiful thanks to your Majesty for the gracious message, which will inspire all with determination to uphold the glorious traditions

of the past.

But although the exact whereabouts of the Fleets remained unknown to the public, that they were effectively performing their duties

soon became evident.

The first fruits of war were gathered in by British cruisers, in the shape of a number of merchant ships captured and brought to port. Considerable interest was aroused by the story of the "treasure ship", the North German Lloyd Liner "Kronprinzessin Cecille", which, with over ten millions in gold on board, consigned to France and England, was on the Atlantic when war broke out. When within eight hundred and fifty miles of the English coast, wireless orders were received from her owners to return to the United States. After a close escape from capture by H.M.S. "Essex", during a heavy fog, she finally put into Bar Harbour, Maine.

Although but a matter of hours since the declaration of war, evidences were already coming to hand as to the manner in which Germany proposed to fight. Having commenced by breaking solemn treaties of neutrality, she continued



ANSWERING THE CALL

-Daily Province (Vancouver)

to regard the end she had in view as sufficient justification for the employment of any means which might further that end.

On the evening of August 5, official announcement was made by the Admiralty of the sinking of the converted German Liner "Koenigin Luise" while in the act of strewing mines in the North Sea. In violation of all principles of common humanity, the "Koenigin Luise" was admitted by Germany to have as her object the "sowing of the chief commercial waterways with death." This method of warfare not only imperilled hostile warships, but brought disaster to innocent merchantmen, as subsequent events proved. Caught in the act by a British destroyer flotilla, the mine-layer "Koenigin Luise" had short shrift. The accurate shooting of the gunners on H.M.S. "Lance" very quickly disposed of her. Four shots were sufficient to send her to the bottom.

But such barbarous methods were not confined to the high seas. On land the German troops were committing the first of a series of dastardly outrages, in the face of which even those avowedly pro-German in their sympathies could find no words of excuse or justification.

While Britain was busily preparing to strike, events of considerable interest and importance were taking place on the continent. Heroic little Belgium was preving harder "picking" than the Kaiser's legions had led themselves to believe it would be. That this stubborn resistance angered the invading forces and incited them to reprisals is the contention of many, but, whatever the cause, the facts stand out plainly.

On Wednesday the 5th of August, German troops entered the town of Visé, in Belgium, not far from the frontier, in all probability with the object of concentrating a force near one of the keys to the city of Liège, Fort Evegnee. After a vigorous defense by the inhabitants, the town was finally taken, many of the population fleeing in alarm as soon as hope of further resistance was gone. There is good reason to believe that numbers of non-combatants were lined up and shot by the German soldiery, The town was then completely destroyed by fire.

AUGUST 6.— When this great war is over, and has become merely a matter of past history, and the Roll of Honour is made up, two names at least will stand out prominently—Liège, the city of the brave, and Leman, its heroic defender. The City of Liège is situated on the river Meuse, some 62 miles from Brussels in a southeasterly direction. Its defenses were unique, consisting of some twelve forts, six small and six large, ranged in a ring on the heights around the city. Constructed of concrete, with steel turrets, they formed a most effective system of defence, as the invaders found to their cost when they attempted to sweep out of their way this, the first serious obstacle in their path to Paris.

For three days now the defenders of Liège had repulsed, with fearful losses, all attempts on the part of the enemy to take the city by assault. Despite the splendid heroism and the numerical superiority of the German troops, the lines of defense remained intact. King Albert's appeal to the Belgian people "to maintain untarnished the sacred patriotism of their fathers" had not been issued in vain.

Prior to his unsuccessful attack, General von Emmich, the Commander of the German Army of the Meuse, issued a proclamation, in an effort to secure right of way through the country.

"To my great regret," he said, "the German troops have been forced to cross the frontier, Belgian neutrality having already been violated by French officers, who, disguised, entered the country in automobiles. Our greatest desire is to avoid a conflict between peoples who have always been friends and once allies. Remember Waterloo, where the German armies helped to found your country's independence.

"But we must have free passage. The destruction of bridges, tunnels or railroads must be considered as hostile acts. I hope the German army of the Meuse will not be called upon to fight you. We wish for an open road to attack those who attack us. I guarantee that the Belgian population will not have to suffer the horrors of war. We will pay for provisions and our soldiers will show themselves to be the best friends of a people for whom we have the greatest esteem and the deepest sympathy.

"Your prudence and patriotism will show you that it is your duty to prevent your country from being plunged into the horrors of war".

Here was an opportunity to avoid all the sacrifice of life, all the material loss, all the untold suffering through which the people of Belgium, irrespective of age or sex, have been called to pass. But the answer to Von Emmich's appeal was the roar of the guns of Liège.

This gallant action, with its superb disregard for consequences, aroused the admiration of the whole world.

In a poem entitled "Liège", published in the London Daily Chronicle, Mr. William Watson has given expression to the feelings of the English people. Two verses follow,—

"No tremor and no fear she showed; She held the pass, she barred the road, While Death's unsleeping feet bestrode The ground.

So long as deeds of noblest worth Are sung 'mid joy and tears and mirth, Her glory shall to the ends of earth Resound."

Belgium, however, was not long to be left alone to face the tremendous hosts of the invaders. France was speedily getting ready to strike, and in England the sending of an expeditionary force had already been decided upon.

One of the first actions of Lord Kitchener in his new capacity as Minister of War, was to call for 100,000 new recruits. The response to his appeal was prompt and satisfactory. The crowds that day after day beseiged the recruiting stations evidenced the fact that the fighting

Continued on page 31

#### WARLIKE SCENES IN LONDON.

(Photographs taken specially for "The War Pictorial" by a Staff Photographer.)



A CYCLIST CORPS.

This Branch of the Service, although somewhat of a novelty in war, is proving most effective.



TERRITORIAL OFFICERS.

Britain's Volunteer Forces have been making a splendid showing, and attracting much favourable comment.



SOME OF THE "TERRIERS."

At the outbreak of war 40,000 Territorials were in readiness in London.

They are proving of great value.

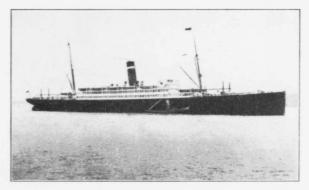


HORSES FOR TRANSPORT WORK.

The introduction of many motor devices has not done away with the usefulness of the horse in modern warfare.

#### ACROSS THE ATLANTIC IN WAR TIME

(Photographs taken specially for "The War Pictorial" by a Staff Photographer)

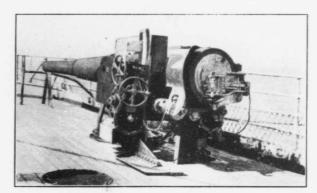


This liner brought more than her usual complement of passengers—principally

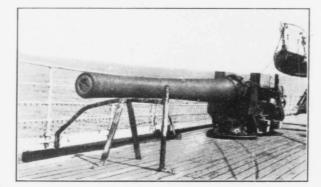
American and Canadian tourists from the war zone.



Each day a careful look out was kept, while at night all lights were extinguished, the port-holes bein, "blanketed."



As a precautionary measure, a number of heavy guns were mounted on deck, being ably manned by Royal Naval Reserve men.



While not seeking trouble, thus armed, she is able at all times to give a good account of herself.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

BRITISH MARINES AT OSTEND

In heavy marching order and carrying an equipment of 96 lbs., the British Marines are shown marching through Ostend. Many of the men, in order to keep up with the company, were, owing to the great heat, compelled to discard the heavy load they carried.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.
BELGIANS CHEERING BRITISH MARINES AT OSTEND

When the British Marines landed at Ostend, the populace gave the fighting men of King George's Naval Forces a rousing welcome.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 27

spirit of the nation was up. In the House of Commons, on August 6, the tremendous sum of \$500,000,000 was voted for war purposes, and power granted to increase the army by an additional half a million men.

News of the first loss sustained in the war by the British came through the official Admiralty announcement of the sinking of the cruiser "Amphion", which was destroyed by a mine in the North Sea. The danger to vessels generally, through floating contact mines, was thus vividly brought home to the public, and caused Mr. Winston Churchill, in the House of Commons, to refer, with much indignation, to the German methods of warfare. One hundred and thirty one of the "Amphion's" crew were lost.

Afurther official statement showed that seventyfive German merchantmen had been captured to date by British cruisers or seized by British port

A cheering feature of the day was the announcement by the Bank of England and the Bank of France of the reduction of discount rates to 6%.

In an evening session of the House, Mr. Asquith made feeling reference to the readiness of the overseas Dominions to support the Mother Country in the present hour.

"Every one of the self-governing Dominions," he said, "has spontaneously tendered to the utmost limits of its possibility, both in men and money, all the help it can afford the Empire. The Mother Country must set an example, while at the same time responding with gratitude and affection to the filial overtures of the outlying members of the family."

The serious blunders in the calculations of Germany's diplomats were becoming more clearly defined. With Belgium proving an obstacle against which his best troops were hurling themselves with little effect; with the threatened civil war in Ireland forgotten, and Irishmen, wondrously reunited in the hour of trial, standing shoulder to shoulder; with Britain's sons and daughters crying eagerly to the Motherland, "We are with you to the end!",—Europe's War Lord must surely have felt that the basis of all his planning and plotting was shattering before his eyes.

AUGUST 7.— On the 7th of August the German troops before Liège requested a twenty-four hours' armistice. Presumably this was for the purpose of burying their dead. The losses on the part of the attacking force had undoubtedly been enormous, although the estimates varied so greatly that no credence could be placed in the statements made. The Germans' favourite military theory of throwing massed bodies of troops forward against entrenched and fortified positions had, at appalling cost, been tried and found wanting.

General Leman, the commander of the Belgian defenders, refused to grant the request for an armistice. In view of the treacherous methods employed by his opponents, this action, while seemingly rather harsh, must not be too severely criticized.

Refugees from Liège, who had arrived at Maastricht, reported a diabolical ruse employed by the Germans in an effort to prevent a bridge across the Meuse being destroyed by the Belgian forts. According to their statements, Belgian prisoners were put into wagons and the latter jammed on the bridge; rather than fire on their own comrades, the gunners in the forts allowed the bridge to remain intact.

Excitement in Brussels, already tense, now increased, as prisoners and wounded began to arrive from the front. The city had become a veritable hospital. Public buildings, institutions, private houses—all were pressed into service. Bare-headed, and in silence broken only now and then by the sobbing of the women, the crowds watched the heroes of the first encounters with the enemy, as the sad procession of stretchers came from the trains.

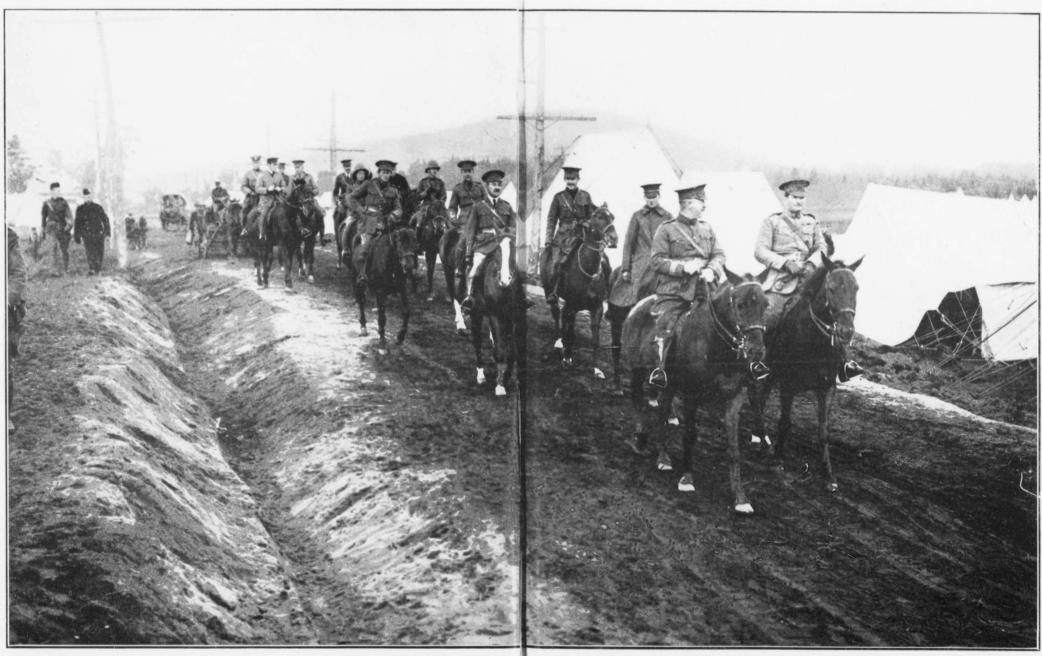
Stories of the fighting began to circulate. The undaunted bravery of the Belgian soldiers was recounted to eager listeners. Even the German prisoners, who were treated with every consideration, paid tribute to the gallant conduct of their opponents in the recent fighting. The desperate hand to hand nature of the engagements was attested by a correspondent who visited the battlefields in the vicinity of Visé and Liège. This report states,

"Not far from the little Dutch frontier village of Mesch I passed the remains of a big German camp. Dead soldiers, civilians, horses and wagons, carts, automobiles and bicycles lay in confusion. Germans and Belgians lay side by side—evidence that there was fighting man to man. Houses had been sacked because the soldiers wished to avenge themselves on civilians who fired upon them from windows."

In England, August 7 saw the inauguration of the Prince of Wales' National Fund for the relief of the poor during the war. The response was immediate and generous. Among the first to subscribe were His Majesty King George, who contributed \$25,000; First Life Guards Regiment \$90,000; Lord Ashton, the Rothschilds and Mr. George Coats, \$50,000 each; Sir Ernest Cassell and Sir William Hartley, \$25,000 each; while dozens of amounts of \$5,000, and hundreds of smaller subscriptions came from all sides. By night the total had climbed to \$1,125,000.

London had now become the central gatheringplace for refugees from the war zone. At the outbreak of war hundreds of English, American and Canadian tourists had been stranded on the continent. After many hardships and no small personal loss the majority were able to make their way to England. The London hotels were filled with stranded visitors from across the water, waiting to seize the first opportunity of returning home. The Steamship Agencies were besieged by anxious applicants for berths, but the accomodation was limited. Many accustomed to travel

Continued on page 34



MEN WHO HAVE HELPED TO MAKE MCARTIER A MODEL MILITARY CAMP.

Commanding Officers of the Troops at Valcartier Camp, are seen passing headquarters their way to a conference summoned by Col. the Hon. Sam Hughes, Minister of Militia.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 31

in the greatest luxury were glad to pay high rates for passage in the quarters usually occupied by steerage passengers. A decidedly inconvenient feature of the situation was the inability to secure funds. Letters of credit were practically useless and £5 Bank of England notes could not readily be converted into gold. In the lobbies and smoking rooms of the hotels many men and women, whose cheques at homewere good for almost any amount, were hopelessly "marooned," with not sufficient in their pockets to pay bus fares. The situation was not without its humorous side, and those philosophically inclined took things calmly and looked forward with pleasure to the recounting of these adventures when finally a kind fate permitted them to return home.

While on the continent, those who were caught in Germany naturally fared much worse than their friends in France. An American correspondent tells an interesting story of being taken for a spy, and saved only by the intervention of the American Ambassador, and the courteous assistance of the British Minister at Berlin, Sir

Edward Goschen.

He says, "I have just succeeded in making my escape from war-mad and infuriated Germany...

"An hour after the declaration of war by England on Tuesday night I was dragged out of the lobby of the Hotel Adlon, during a meeting of war refugees at which Ambassador Gerard was present. Three policemen threw me into an open taxicab, conveniently arranged so that the mob could belabor me at will with their sticks and clubs....."

"S. Miles Bouton, one of the Berlin correspondents of the Associated Press, was also arrested as a spy in the lobby of the Adlon, also Charles

Tower, an Englishman, who represents the *New York World*. Both of them were well known in the Adlon. Yet they, too, were taken away like myself in open taxicabs through Unterden-Linden, while the super-patriotic chauffeurs were egged on by the crowd along the sidewalks, who hooted and jeered.

"None of us probably were ever so savagely beaten over the heads and shoulders as we were by the mobs, who were taking everybody who looked or talked English for spies, and shouted, "Hang the curs!" "Shoot them," and other pleasantries. Nobody who did not witness the savage outbursts of the crowd in Unter-den-Linden could have possibly believed that law-abiding Germans could be so converted into barbarians.

I myself can hardly believe it now."

In Paris, refugees, while experiencing many difficulties, were treated with every courtesy, and in London, after the first day or two, things became largely normal. That the quiet confidence everywhere displayed, the manner in which business was carried on as usual, and the speed and marvelous efficiency of the operations of the war office, impressed visitors who saw London during the first few days of war, is evidenced by the expressions of enthusiastic approval to be heard and read on every hand. The nation as a whole was exemplifying the spirit of Harold Begbie's words.

"There's a man who fights for England, and he'll keep her still atop. He will guard her from dishonour in the market

and the shop,

He will save her homes from terror on the fields of Daily Bread,

He's the man who sticks to business, he's the man who keeps his head,"

Continued on Page 47 (Part 3)

#### FOR ALL WE HAVE AND ARE.

(By RUDYARD KIPLING.)

For all we have and are, For all our children's fate, Stand up and meet the war— The Hun is at the gate.

Our world has passed away In wantonness o'erthrown; There's nothing left to-day But steel, and fire, and stone.

Though all we know depart,
The old commandments stand;
In courage keep your heart,
In strength lift up your hand.

Once more we hear the word,
The strickened earth of old,
No law except the sword
Unsheathed and uncontrolled.

Once more it knits mankind,
Once more the nations go
To meet and break and bind
A crazed and driven foe.

Comfort, content, delight,
The ages slow-bought gain,
They shrivelled in a night,
Only ourselves remain.

To face the naked days
In silent fortitude,
Through perils and dismays
Renewed and re-renewed.

Though all we made depart,
The old commandments stand,
In patience keep your heart,
In strength lift up your hand.

No easy hopes or lies Shall bring us to our goal, But iron sacrifice, Of body, will and soul.

There's but one task for all:
For each one life to give.
Who stands if Freedom fall?
Who dies if England live?



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

THE ALGERIAN "FIRE EATERS" OF THE FRENCH ARMY LEAVING PARIS

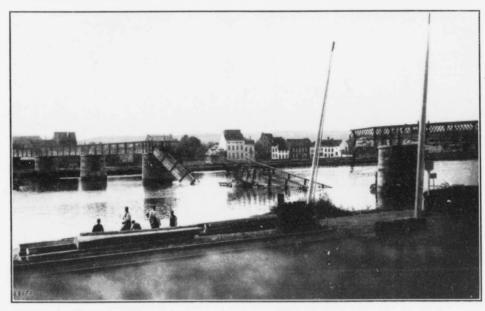
These men of the 19th Corps, Algeria, a French possession in Africa, are the most fearless of the fighting men arrayed by the French against the Germans. Their sharp shooters utterly demoralized the German gunners. When in the thick of battle these trained-to-the-minute fighters know naught of fear.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

A ROUGH AND READY REPAST

British officers of the expeditionary forces in France are here seen fratemizing with the French officer at the left.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

#### BRIDGE ACROSS THE MEUSE DESTROYED BY BELGIANS.

The steel and concrete bridge acress the Meuse River, Visé, Belgium, was dynamited by the Belgian engineers immediately Germany's intention to disregard Belgian neutrality was avowed. This photo was made at great risk, as an order had been issued to shoot photographers caught making pictures.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N. Y

THE DEVASTATED AVENUE DE MAASTRICHT, THE PRINCIPAL STREET OF VISE.

A scene of ruin and desolation in the city of Visé, Belgium, after its occupation by the Germans. Not a house on the Avenue is intact; every one is burnt out and the population has fled. The Germans seen in the photo are some of the troops who were left in occupation and who sacked and plundered the town.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

GERMAN TRANSPORT NEAR BRUSSELS.

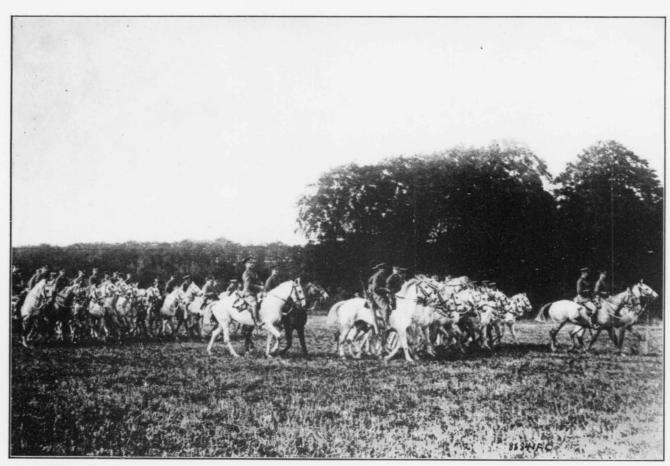
The Commissary Division of the German Army with transport wagons burdened with food for man and beast. The photograph was taken while they were halting, en route to join the main forces to the South of Brussels.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N.Y

SERVING OUT RATIONS TO THE GERMAN SOLDIERS.

Soldiers of the 2nd Infantry of the German Army receiving their ration of ham and bread for mid-day lunch. The photo was taken 24th August, as this division of the Army, en route to Brussels, halted for mess.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

FAMOUS SCOTS GREYS IN FRANCE

The Scots Greys who have covered themselves with glory in Northern France and have added another page to the heroic records of the Regiment.

## THE DAY

A toast has always been drunk in the Officers' messes in Germany, "Zum Tagl" ("To the Day!") meaning "To the Day when we meet Great Britain."

YOU boasted the Day, and you toasted the Day, And now the Day has come. Blasphemer, braggart and coward all, Little you reck of the numbing ball, The blasting shell, or the "white arm's" fall, As they speed poor humans home.

You spied for the Day, you lied for the Day, And woke the Day's red spleen. Monster, who asked God's aid Divine. Then strewed His seas with the ghastly mine; Not all the waters of the Rhine Can wash your foul hands clean!

You dreamed for the Day, you schemed for the Day;
Watch how the Day will go.
Slayer of age, and youth, and prime,
(Defenceless slain for never a crime),
Thou art steeped in blood as a hog in slime,
False friend and cowardly foe!

You have sown for the Day, you have grown for the Day;
Yours is the harvest red.
Can you hear the groans and the awful cries,
Can you see the heap of slain that lies,
And, sightless turned to the flame-split skies,
The glassy eyes of the dead?

You have wronged for the Day, you have longed for the Day
That lit the awful flame.
Tis nothing to you that hill and plain
Yield sheaves of dead men amid the grain;
That widows mourn for their loved ones slain,
And mothers curse thy name!

But after the Day there's a price to pay
For the sleepers under the sod,
And He you have mocked for many a day—
Listen, and hear what He has to say:
"Vengeance is mine, I will repay!"
What can you say to God?

(The author of this magnificent poem is Mr. HENRY CHAPPELL, a railway porter at Bath, England. Mr. Chappell is known to his comrades as the "Bath Railway Poet).—Reprinted from the "Daily Express."

#### CANADIANS FOR THE FRONT

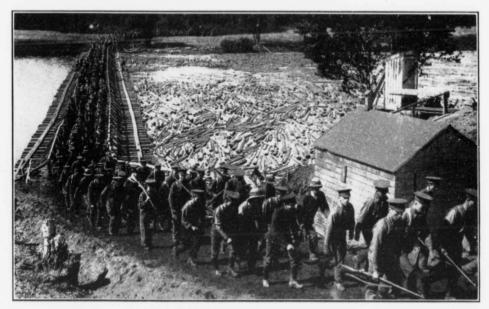


"PAT'S PETS" RETURNING TO CAMP AT LEVIS.
Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry Regiment returning to camp following rifle practice.



ARTILLERY USING PONTOON BRIDGE.
The Artillery are here seen crossing pontoon bridge over Jacques Cartier River at Valcartier.

#### CANADIANS FOR THE FRONT



INFANTRY ON THE MARCH AT VALCARTIER

The boys are seen crossing a pontoon bridge, constructed by the engineers, across the river which runs through the camp



SOME OF THE BOYS FROM MONTREAL
Valcartier Camp is no place for a lazy man. Hard work is the order of the day. A number of the 5th Royal/Highlanders are here seen on transport service.

#### AMERICAN COMMENT ON THE WAR.

#### WHY?

Many of our German-American citizens cannot understand why Americans sympathize with the Allies in a war between the most progressive and the most reactionary Empire on the European Continent. In this brief statement we tell them why.

Big Austria attacked little Servia. Without demanding an impartial investigation of Austria's charges against Servia, Germany allied herself with Austria. Germany's first mistake.

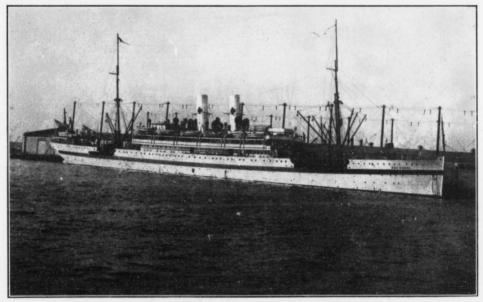
Sir Edward Grey made earnest efforts to secure the co-operation of Germany in an endeavor to obtain for Austria and Servia justice without war. Germany refused. Germany's second mistake. can break its solemn obligations without penalty, there is an end to any international good relations.

The agitation for international arbitration—the substitution of the appeal to reason for the appeal to force—has led thousands of Americans to hope that henceforth treaties would require no other enforcement than the public sense of national honor. Germany's disregard of her treaty obligations by her invasion of Belgium has disappointed this hope.

"Outlook," New York.

#### SCRAPS OF PAPER.

Just when a treaty to which Germany has subscribed is to be considered a solemn pledge of honor and when it may be looked upon as a



Copyright

THE AMERICAN HOSPITAL SHIP "RED CROSS"

American Press Association

This boat was formerly the "Hamburg" of the Hamburg-American Line. She sailed on September 8th for Europe carrying 125 nurses and 30 doctors. She will make her first stop at Falmouth, England, thence she will go to Havre, and Rotterdam. At each of these ports nurses and physicians will disembark to enter the field on their errand of mercy.

Germany, England, and France had guaranteed, by sacred treaty, the neutrality of Belgium. Germany in her plan of campaign, disregarded her pledge and asked Great Britain to disregard her pledge also. Germany's third mistake.

Americans do not believe in condemning an accused without giving him an impartial hearing. They do not believe in war without exhausting every endeavor to secure justice by peaceful measures. They do not believe in regarding a solemn treaty as a scrap of paper which may be discarded whenever it interferes with the interests of either of the parties to the treaty. If a nation

"scrap of paper" is becoming increasingly clear. Prince von Buelow, ex-chancellor of the German empire, solemnly warns Italy that she must keep her agreement and enter the field against Great Britain, France and Russia, according to the terms of the Triple Alliance. It would not only be the greatest of mistakes if she failed her two allies at this time, but a crime.

Germany made a solemn pledge with Great Britain to respect the neutrality of Belgium. When it answered her purpose to violate this pledge she did so without compunction. The reply of Dr. von Bethmann-Hollweg, the Kaiser's imperial chancellor, to Great Britain's protest against the contemptuous disregard of Germany's pledged word was that the treaty guaranteeing Belgium's neutrality was merely a "scrap of paper". It was not a mistake to violate it. Much less was it a crime.

Germany has threatened China with reprisals for permitting the Japanese to land troops at Lung Kow. Germany construes this as an unfriendly act by a neutral nation. Were conditions reversed and the troops of the Kaiser, on whom "the spirit of God has descended," and who is "His weapon, His sword, His vice-regent", landing at Lung Kow, one need not stretch one's imagination to conceive what the answer to a protest against violation of neutrality would be. We should hear about another "scrap of paper."

A treaty is a treaty with the Kaiser when it suits his convenience so to regard it. It is a "scrap of paper" when it suits his convenience to disregard it. It all depends on whose ox is being gored.

New York "Globe"

# AN AMERICAN VIEW OF ENGLAND AT WAR

The English people are not like the American people in their outward demonstrations when soldiers go to war. We crowd along the streets and cheer our men as they pass, cheer our flag and cheer our country. The English watch their soldiers silently—almost stolidly. Whatever emotions they may have are held in check.

Their military bands play the same tunes as our bands play, but the lift and lift of the music does not get into the spirit of the English onlookers. I have seen several regiments march away since I have been here—march away to what is almost sure to be the greatest and most disastrous struggle in the history of the world; march away to a war that holds the fate of England in the balance—that may be either the glory or grave of the British Empire; and the crowds have stood silently alongside the curbs, saying nothing—not cheering—not shouting—just watching.

And this does not mean there is not in England as widespread and as fervent a loyalty and patriotism as there would be in the United States in similiar circumstances; for there is. The whole empire is united. All political differences have been forgotten. Every person is for the King and the King's arms. It merely represents the difference in temperament; for the English, now that they are in this war, are in it with but one end in view, and that end is the utter destruction of the Germans and their allies.

After the first few days of panic and readjustment, London has settled down to a calm that is more significant than all the cheering and shouting and enthusiasm in the world would be. The English people are grimly, determinedly, methodically and intelligently going about their war. It is a job of work to be done—a bloody and desperate job; but if it can be done they intend to do it, and they are not counting the cost in men or in money, in blood or in treasure. In the incredibly short space of a week the country has been put on a war basis and the people have taken up the task of maintaining the British flag on the sea and of holding the vast empire intact—taken up that task solemnly, patriotically and loyally.

There are many persons in the United States who remember our Civil War, but the great bulk of our hundred milions of people know nothing about either the rigors or the excitements of it. Our Spanish War did not directly affect any of our people, except in the most minor way, for that was merely a skirmish and not a real war. Here is a continent at grips. Here are two tremendous armies arrayed against the armies of three great nations, with many smaller

nations involved. Here are millions of men in the field, while we had thousands in the Spanish War. Here are airships, dirigibles, wireless telegraphy, improved and terrible explosives, superdreadnought battleships, the most modern artillery—the most frightful engines of destruction ever directed by man against man.

The people had been marching along the paths of peace and the voice of their king had cried: "Halt! About face!" Instantly they halted and turned to war. It was magnificent! To be sure there are carpers and critics, and peace-at-any-price advocates; but, as a whole, the English nation has turned from peace to war in a day's time without a whimper or a protest, resolved to make the best of whatever comes, to give all they have to give, to fight until the end, and to spare no sacrifice.

I speak now in general terms—of the nation as a whole. Any observer may find, now and again, men who deprecate what has happened and who will deprecate what shall happen. We had those men in our Civil War both in the North and in the South. There are cynical critics and there are plenty of pessimists; but, as a whole, as a great and united nation in this emergency, England is entitled to the admiration of all who speak her tongue.

SAMUEL G. BLYTHE in Saturday Evening Post

#### THE OTHER SIDE OF THE CASE

Theodore Sutro, Editor of the New York German Journal blames militarism of the Allies for war and points out danger of further conflicts if Germany is defeated.

His arguments at this time are of considerable interest as illustrating the attitude of the German American Press.

Mr. Sutro's exploitation of William Randolph Hearst as a "Peace Agitator" is certainly not without humour.

While the United States has officially announced its neutrality in regard to the European war, have the people here been neutral in fact?

What does neutrality mean? Is it merely that a nation abstains from taking part or becoming involved in actual hostilities between other nations, or does it consist in abstention as well from public agitation, in speech or in writing, in favor of or against one or the other of the beligerents?

An earnest movement has now been started here to bring to an end the awful carnage and destruction resulting from the stupendous warfare going on in Europe and threatening to involve the whole world, possibly even our own country. That this peace movement may be successful is indeed a "consummation devoutly to be wished!"

How strong the sentiment is in this country in favor of this movement is shown by the immediate and universal response to the splendid appeal of William Randolph Hearst and his strong agitation for the restoration of peace.

The newspapers and people who constitute themselves in thought, sentiment and expression the partisans and allies of the heterogeneous nationalities and races that have allied themselves together against the German race and nationalities, claim that their hostility is not directed against Germany and the German people, but against the German Emperor and against autocracy and militarism.

They seem to forget, however, that also the militarism of every nation that is fighting Germany is involved in this war, and that but for the militarism of these other nations the war would have been impossible. The militarism of Germany does not differ from any other militarism, except that it is more efficient both in discipline, strategy and tactics; yes, and in its character.

There is not going to be a revolution in Germany after the war, but there would have been a revolution if the German Government had declined to enter upon this war, after its efforts in the interest of peace had been ignored by the enemies of Germany who allied themselves together to crush her.



Copyright]

BREAD FOR THE FIGHTING MEN IN FRANCE.

The Baking Division of the British Army in France is kept busy turning out great batches of bread.

Kitchener realised that a fighting man must be well fed, and promised every man good square meals.

[Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

# The - War - Pictorial

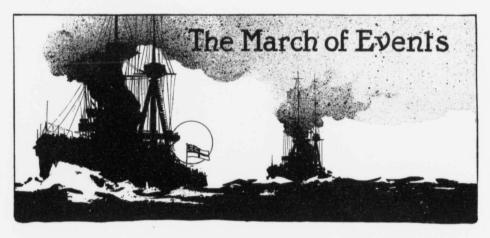
The Leading Canadian Pictorial Souvenir of the Great War. Part 3.



SIR JOHN FRENCH Commander of the British Forces at the Front.



GENERAL JOFFRE Commander-in-Chief of the French Army.



### A Retrospective Summary of the Great International Conflagration

#### PART 3

Continued from page 34 (Part 2)



these days of great enterprises and vast undertakings we are not easily moved by the mention of large figures. The word "millions" slips over our tongues in the most

casual way. Yet, in the face of the great catastrophe which has overtaken the world, we stand appalled at the stupendous numbers of men who have responded to the call to arms, and substituted for the tools of constructive and productive labour, the devastating weapons of modern warfare.

A comparison of the regular war footings of the opposing armies is of interest, and indeed essential to a proper understanding of the situation. The figures given below are approximate, and are based on the estimated war strength (exclusive of naval forces) of the various nations involved.

#### ALLIES

...5,962,300 Colonial troops) 3,878,000 Great Britain (not including Indian Army or Overseas Dominions) 801,330 Belgium . . . . . . . . 400,000 Servia

Total 11,366,630

GERMANY AND AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.

Germany . . . . . . 4,000,000 Austria-Hungary . 1,360,000

Total 5,360,000

As events have shown, much larger forces than those mentioned in the estimates can be put into the field when an emergency demands it. For instance, in the South African War, Great Britain employed over a million men, and in all probability will very much exceed that figure before the conclusion of the present conflict.

It is estimated that, of the tremendous total of nearly seventeen million men given above, practically ten millions were mobilized immediately on the outbreak of war. The thought of even this number of human beings arrayed against each other in bloody conflict is in itself staggering, and affords some slight conception of the tremendous price in men and money which must be paid, in order to safeguard for coming generations the highest principles of personal liberty and progressive civilization.

AUGUST 8 .-"Children of Alsace! After forty-four years of sorrowful waiting, French soldiers once more tread the soil of your noble country. They are pioneers in a great work of revenge. For them what emotion it calls forth, and what pride to complete the work which they have made at the sacrifice of their lives!

"The French nation unanimously urges them on, and in the folds of their flag are inscribed the magic words, ' Justice and Liberty! Long live Alsace! Long live France!'''

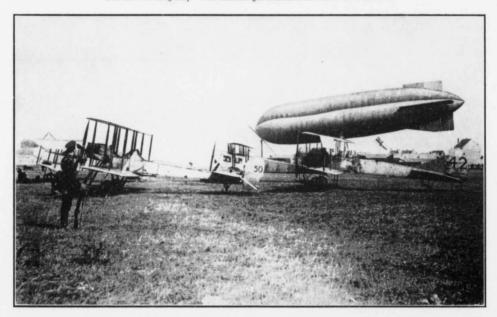
Acclaimed by the populace with the wildest joy, and amid scenes of intense enthusiasm, the victorious French troops entered the town of Mulhausen, one of the most important centres in Alsace-Lorraine, on the eighth day of August, 1914, and the Commander, General Joffre, in the

Continued on page 50.



Copyright by Underwood and Underwood, N.Y.

BRITISH "FLYING CORPS" BREAKING CAMP
This photo, which was passed by the censor on condition that the location be not divulged, shows a group of Britain's aerial fighters and scouts in the act of breaking camp. Note automatic gun mounted in the tonneau of the motor car.



Copyright by Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

OUR AIRMEN IN BELGIUM

Although few in number, the aerial fighters of King George's forces are making a name for themselves.

The British War Office forbade mention of the location of the corps shown in this Photo also.



Copyright American Press Association.

AFTER A VISIT BY THE GERMANS.

This photo, taken in Termonde, Belgium, after a visit by the German troops, shows a scene unhappily only too common throughout the invaded districts of Belgium and France.



Copyright American Press Association.

DEVASTATED STREET IN TERMONDE.

Looking up the main street in Termonde, Belgium, showing the havoc wrought by the German artillery.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 47.

stirring proclamation quoted above, gave expression to the feelings of the whole French nation regarding this first step towards the recovery of the "Lost Provinces."

While the left wing of the French army entered Belgian territory, to co-operate with the forces on the defensive there, the right, under General Joffre, in a series of minor engagements, had successfully won ground from the enemy and penetrated German territory. Just before nightfall on Friday, the 7th, the advance guard arrived before the village of Altkirche. The defences, consisting of strong earthworks, were held by a brigade of German troops, about equal in number to the attacking force.

Fired with the knowledge that once more they were on the soil of Alsace, the charge of the French troops was irresistible. With fixed bayonets they carried the earthworks, and the defenders, broken by the fierceness of the onslaught, retired in disorder in the direction of Wallheim and Tugolschen. A regiment of French dragoons followed in pursuit and sorely harrassed the retreating foe. The gathering darkness alone saved the infliction of further heavy losses. An official statement places the victors' casualties at not more than one hundred men.

At dawn on Saturday, August the 8th, the French force was again on the move. The cavalry reconnoitred, and failing to locate any bodies of the enemy, the whole brigade advanced on Mulhausen. In the afternoon, word brought in by scouts established the fact that the important defences about the town had been abandoned, the enemy, as was later discovered, having retired in the direction of Neu Breisach, a strongly fortified position to the east of Kolmar and south of the military centre of Strassburg. Within half-anhour the French troops entered the town, receiving a triumphant welcome.

Although of comparatively little strategical importance, the occupation of these two towns had a good moral effect. Certainly the first successes of the French arms could have come in no more popular way than through victory—however unimportant—in the "Lost Provinces" of Alsace-Lorraine. And the slogan of the troops became, "On to Strassburg."

In Britain, tangible evidences of the support already pledged by all parts of the Empire now began to appear.

The ships of Australia and New Zealand were co-operating with the regular British Fleet and acting under Admiralty orders, and preparations were under way for the mobilization of troops.

Canada's decision to equip an overseas contingent had been made, and notification was now received from His Majesty King George, stating that her offer of a full army division was gratefully accepted. In addition a special regiment of infantry, raised and equipped by Mr. Hamilton Gault, of Montreal, was to go to the front. Further

proof of Canada's determination to be of real assistance to the Mother Country was shown in an offer conveyed by His Royal Highness, the Duke of Connaught to the British Government. Already some anxiety had been felt in England with regard to food supplies, and a tendency toward speculation and the hoarding of provisions, requiring preventive Government measures, had arisen. It was this anxiety that Canada endeavoured to alleviate. The Governor-General's cablegram read as follows,—

"My advisers request me to inform you that the people of Canada, through their Government, desire to offer one million bags of flour as a gift to the people of the United Kingdom to be placed at the disposal of His Majesty's Government and to be used for such purposes they may deem expedient."

The British Government replied,

"On behalf of the people of the United Kingdom, His Majesty's Government accepts with deep gratitude the splendid and welcome gift of flour from Canada, which will be of the greatest use for the steadying of prices and relief of distress in this country. We can never forget the generosity and promptitude of this gift and the patriotism from which it springs."

Britain's old colony down by the sea was not to be left behind. From Newfoundland came an offer of 500 men for land service, and an increase in the Colonial Naval Reserves from the present maximum of 600 to 1,000 men by the end of October—all expenses in connection with both these plans to be met by the Newfoundland Government. The Right Hon. Lewis Harcourt, Colonial Secretary, wired grateful acceptance of the offer, and intimated that a decision regarding the employment of the Naval Reserves would shortly be announced by the Imperial authorities.

That Canada, Newfoundland, Australia and New Zealand should promptly and effectively rise to the occasion was natural and inevitable, but there were those who shook their heads over possibilities in South Africa and India. It was here that trouble could be looked for. South Africa, said they, was distinctly pro-German in sympathy, while India—yes, the Kaiser had good grounds for hoping that India would seize this propitious moment to rise against British rule!

Clear, distinct, with no uncertain note, came the answer to Britain's clarion call. Amazed, the pessimistic prophets stood back and saw the foundations of their doleful prophecies broken to pieces. Shoulder to shoulder with the other parts of the Empire, South Africa and India loyally stood the test.

Through General Botha, one time leader of Britain's enemies, but now, under the wonderful British System, the leader of the Government of British South Africa, a resolution passed at a meeting of Dutch Afrikanders at Capetown, was sent to the Imperial Government. It stated that local Afrikanders could be depended upon to defend the Union Jack to their last cartridge. The utterance of the leader of this meeting was significant. Once a rebel himself, he now realized

the beneficence of British Rule. Of the majority present at the meeting the same could be said. So well did the union with Great Britain suit them that they would shed their last drop of blood for the British Flag and for South Africa. They wished Germans to know that upon them England could firmly rely. A remarkable feature of the meeting was the singing, both at the commencement and conclusion of the gathering, of the National Anthem and Rule Britannia.

In their loyal sentiments these men were not alone. All over British South Africa the same spirit was manifesting itself.

Even more remarkable still was the action of India.

Some few years ago, speaking against American territorial expansion in connection with the Phillipines, Mr. Andrew Carnegie, by way of illustration, made an interesting reference to India. He said:

"I have met Indians, who speak English, who have spoken to me freely because I was an American. What does education make of Indians? Incipient rebels! They have taken to heart Washington and our saruggle for independence; they speak most of Cromwell, of Bolivar, Wallace, Tell.

"England in India stands to-day upon a volcano! She has to keep 60,000 British troops there to hold the people in subjection. She does not trust one gun in the hands of native troops. They can have muskets, but the artillery is all held by British regiments. England has been in India for two hundred years; this is the condition she is still in to-day. Of all the perils of England, that of India is the greatest!"

What an answer to Mr. Carnegie and other Americans—and some not Americans—who, misled by seditious talk and occasional isolated outbreaks of sedition in India, have distrusted the underlying loyalty of our Indian brothers, is The wondertheir attitude in the present crisis! ful spirit of unity that has spread like a mighty flame around the world, kindling in every true heart in every land o'er which the Union Jack floats the sacred fire of patriotism, did not pass by India. Eagerly the native troops pleaded to be sent against the enemy-that side by side with their white brothers, they might bear their part against a common foe; while from independent rulers generous offers of assistance came.

One such notable instance was that of the Maharajah of Nepal, the ruler of an independent native Kingdom, and by virtue of an honorary commission, a Major-General in the British Army. Not content with any lesser contribution, he offered the full military resources of his Kingdom. The importance of his offer is shown by the fact that his regular army consists of some 30,000 men, principally of the noted Gurkha tribe, and 250 modern pieces of artillery.

Mr. Harold Begbie, whose words on another topic have been elsewhere quoted in this record, has since published a poem in the London Chronicle, dedicated to His Highness the Maharajah of Mysore, and entitled "The Swords of India". It is worth repeating.

They said, the gentle Germans said:
"When we, the mighty host, attack
This England whom the nations dread,
India will strike her in the back!"
But you another tale unfold;
You offer treasure, and your lords
Cry to their Emperor, "Sire behold

Our swords, our myriad swords!'

They said, the jealous Germans said:
"This bloated England, like a beast,
Too long her coward soul has fed
At the rich manger of the East!"
But you who scorn the tyrant's lash,
Our Peace the shield of all your hordes,
Under the Flag of England flash
Your swords, your warrior swords!

They said, the jeering Germans said:
"India, who waits, will not be loth—"
Her conscripts' blood be on the head
Of them who lied about us both!
India, with us you live and breathe,
Our steadfast will with yours accords;
God knows our pride when you unsheathe
Your swords, your faithful swords!

On the 8th of August official announcement was made of the occupation of Togoland, a German Protectorate in Africa, by combined British and French forces. Togoland is situated east of the British Gold Coast, has an area of approximately 33,000 square miles with a population estimated at 1,500,000, and is quite a prosperous colony. Germany, in an attempt to realize her dream of colonial expansion, was instead being despoiled of her possessions.

AUGUST 9.— On the 9th day of August,

German troops entered the City of Liège. This heroic city, upon which the French Government had bestowed the Cross of the Legion of Honour-a signal distinction, unprecedented in history, save in the case of Belfort in the Franco-Prussian struggle of 1870-71, -was at last at the mercy of the invaders. But the knotty problem which had been perplexing the German leaders was not yet solved. Up on the heights around the city the forts held out. With these still "alive" little strategic importance could be attached to the mere occupation of the city, which was apparently accomplished through the withdrawal of the defending forces from the gaps between the ring of defenses. Having learned by bitter experience the terrible cost of storming such positions, the Germans were now content to wait before attempting further assaults, for their heavy siege guns to be brought up. Owing to the tremendous weight of these guns, to transport and set them in position would be a tremendous task, but once in action there seemed little hope that the forts could hold out more than a few

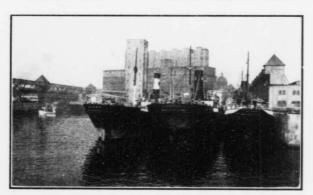
Conditions in Liège are interestingly described by eyewitnesses. One such, an American correspondent, tells of his trip through the German Continued on page 55

#### CANADA'S GIFT OF GRAIN TO THE MOTHERLAND.

(Photos specially taken for "The War Pictorial" by a Staff Photographer.)



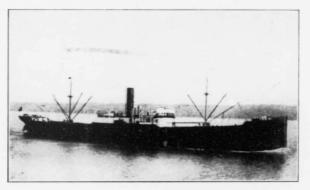
Scene at Montreal, showing entrance to Lachine Canal, through which the Grain Boats come from the West; also the Grand Trunk Railway Company's Grain Elevator.



Waiting to load Grain for England. Grain Elevator No. 2 is seen, and also the Grain Conveyors by means of which the boats are loaded.



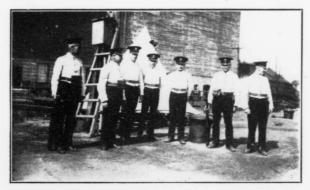
View in Montreal Harbour, showing the armed harbor tug "Sir Hugh Allan" (centre) also Harbor Commissioners Grain Elevators No. 1 and No. 2.



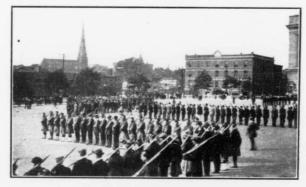
On the way to the Mother Country with part of Canada's Gift. Photo was taken on the St. Lawrence River below Montreal.

#### CANADA'S METROPOLIS IN WAR TIME

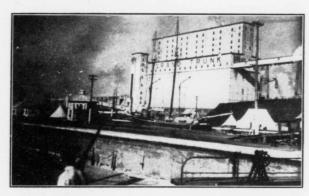
(Photos taken specially for "The War Pictorial" by a Staff Photographer.)



In Montreal all the locks of the Lachine Canal are well guarded. Photo shows a number of the Grenader Guards.



Recruits drilling on the Champ de Mars, Montreal. Such scenes are quite common all over Canada these days.



"Sentry go," at a lock on the Lachine Canal. Grand Trunk Grain Elevator is seen in picture. It has been found necessary that such points be protected.

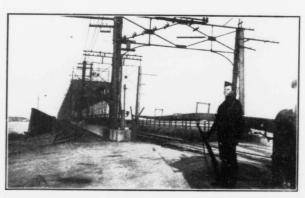


Photo shows Victoria Bridge, Montreal. Every bridge or point of importance has its guard constantly on duty.



Copyright American Press Association

OFF FOR THE FRONT.

This interesting picture shows Kaiser William embracing his eldest son, the Crown Prince, before his departure for the front.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 51.

lines, from across the Dutch frontier to Liège. He states,—

"I have been with the German army on the march to Antwerp, watching them build their pontoon bridges and set fire to the Belgian villages; and have made my way through the lines to our American Consul at Liège, bringing him the first news from the outer world he has had for two weeks. This is written after travelling some thirty-seven miles on foot, and five miles bumping along in a peasant's cart."

After relating his experiences during these miles of rough travel, he continues his story;

"I followed the road now leading down through the long street of Jupilles, which was plastered with notices from the German authorities guaranteeing observance of the rights of the citizens of Jupilles, but threatening to visit any overt acts against the soldiers 'with the most terrible reprisals.' So I arrived on the outskirts of Liège, and expected to see a battered city, after all the bombardments it had undergone; but it seemed to have suffered really but little, considering it had been the center around which the storm of battle had been raging for over three weeks. The windows had been shattered in many buildings, the great bridge by the Rue Leopold had been blown up, and hundreds of stores and public buildings were flying the white flag with the Red Cross on it, while in the Point Lambert the wounded were being brought in from the front. A bookseller who could speak English offered his congratulations on my coming through the lines, was glad to hear of the world's praise for his plucky little country, and proudly said that a German officer had told him that 'one Belgian was as good as four Germans.' He commenced a tirade against the cruelty of the invaders, but I told him that as civilians his fellow-countrymen had undoubtely been shooting on the German soldiers. He replied that that was what could be expected when a thief or robber entered a house, no matter if he had announced his coming.

"I wandered around the city for a while and noticed the bills that had been posted by order of the German burgomaster Klyper. One was a warning to people not to harbor any pigeons of any kind, because by means of them news was carried to the enemy. Another which was just being posted was the announcement of a levy of 50,000,000 francs, a war tax imposed upon the city to pay for the 'administration of civil affairs.' 'Private property,' it added, 'will be respected.'

"I made my way now to the American Consul, who gave me a cordial welcome, said that no one had come through from the outer world for over two weeks, and begged for newspapers that he might realize what was going on. Unfortunately, I had thrown my lot away, not having realized how completely Liège had been cut off from the outside world."

The levying of the war tax, referred to by the correspondent, was another instance of German

aggression, and raised a storm of indignation throughout the civilized world.

At half-past-one on the following morning, the British Admiralty Press Bureau issued a statement regarding an interesting naval engagement which had taken place on August 9. The report, as usual, was very brief, reading,

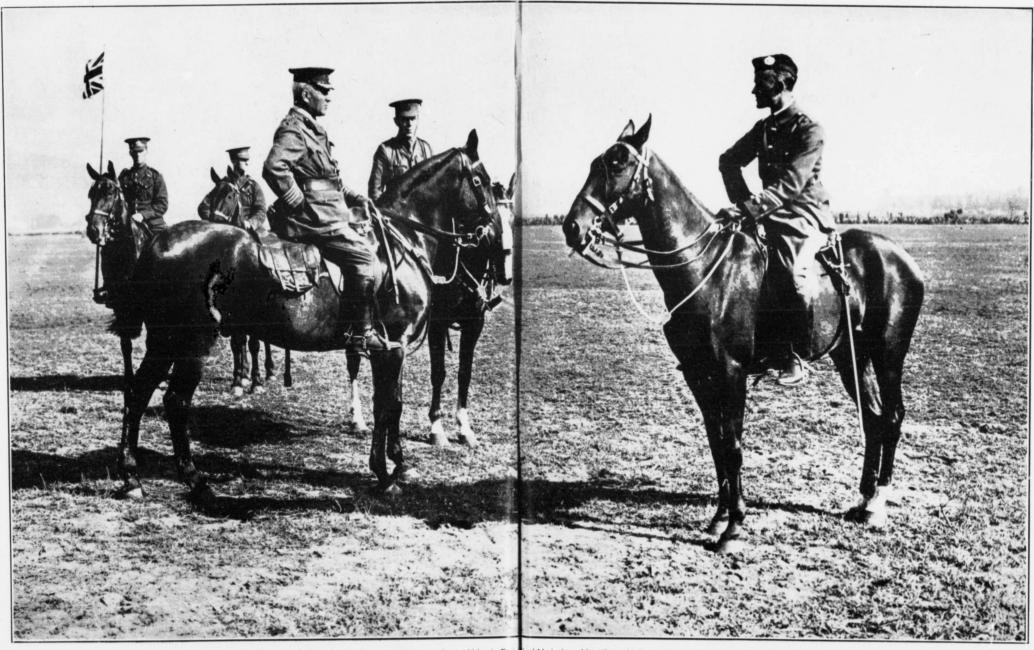
"One of the Cruiser Squadrons of our main Fleet was attacked by German submarines yesterday. None of His Majesty's ships were damaged, and one of the enemy's submarines, the U. 15, was sunk."

The exact location of the fight was not disclosed, but details since coming to hand enable the story of the engagement to be pretty accurately constructed. One thing established is the superb gunnery of the British sailors. According to an eyewitness, the cruiser squadron, on Sunday, August 9, suddenly became aware of the approach of one of the greatest menaces the modern warship has to contend against, a submarine flotilla. The detection of a submarine when submerged is no easy task, particularly in rough water. In smooth weather a peculiar streak in the water indicates the danger. In the present case only the periscopes were visible. The remarkable coolness displayed by the British utterly misled the enemy. Suddenly the Cruiser "Birmingham," proceeding at full speed, opened fire. Aimed, with wonderful accuracy, at the thin line of the periscope, the first shot stattered it, completely "blinding" the submarine U. 15. Like an animal the submarine U. 15. Like an animal deprived of sight, and conscious of imminent danger, the stricken submarine rushed along under the water, and was finally obliged to come to the surface. A second shot from the "Birmingham" found its mark at the base of the conning tower, completely destroying the whole of the upper structure, whereupon, with its crew of twelve men, it went to the bottom. Warned by the experience of the U. 15, the remainder of the flotilla waited no longer to try conclusions with the British Gunners, but "turned tail" and fled.

AUGUST 10.— On the 10th day of August diplomatic relations tween France and Austria were broken off. This came as no surprise. In well informed circles the development had been expected for some days. The French Government, however, had no desire to move precipitately in the matter, and the final rupture only came when news was received of Austrian troops, under the Grand Duke of Tuscany, arriving near Basle on the Swiss border ready to attack the French forces in Alsace. Even then time was given the Austrian Ambassador to define his country's position, but no such definition was forthcoming. The statement issued by the French Foreign Office explains the position they were obliged to assume under the circumstances. The text of the statement follows.

"Contrary to assurances given by Austria to the French Minister of Foreign Affairs that no Austrian troops were taking part in the Franco-Continued on page 58.

VALCARTIR SECTION
This photo was taken excludely for "The War Pictorial."



Colonel the Hon. Sam Hughes, Canadian Minister of Militia, and officers at Valcartier Reviewenel Hughes' son, Major Garnet Hughes, of British Columbia, is seen to the right of picture.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 55.

German war, the French Government has ascertained beyond any possible doubt that certain Austrian troops are at present in Germany outside the Austrian frontier. These troops which have set free certain German troops destined to be employed in fighting the French ought indubitably de facto and de jure, to be considered as acting against France. In these circumstances the French Ambassador was ordered to leave Vienna.

"The Austrian Ambassador at Paris on being informed of France's decision asked for his passports."

Austria's action seemed to indicate that so far the enemies on her eastern frontier lines were not proving a serious menace, although reports stated that Servian troops had already entered Bosnia. The entrance of Montenegro into the quarrel, on the 10th, also seemed likely to prove a small but troublesome "thorn in the flesh" of the Dual Monarchy.

In England, August 10 was observed as a special Day of Prayer, and throughout the land many flocked to the services, and prayed with a new earnestness, "Give peace in our time, O Lord."

AUGUST 11.— On the 11th day of August the opposing forces in the "greatest war of history" were drawing closer together. Generally speaking the advance of the German forces could be separated into three

To the north a strong force, well provided with cavalry was ostensibly attempting a turning movement through Belgium, via Liège, Namur, Charleroi and Maubeuge.

In the face of a continuous frombardment the principal Liège forts were still reported to be resisting, but to the north of the city, the Germans had assumed the offensive. Two German Cavalry divisions were officially stated to be in the neighbourhood of Tongres, St. Trond and Hesbaye, while from Landen severe fighting was reported.

The entrenchment of German troops along the river Aisne was regarded by some experts as an important move in favour of the invaders. Throughout the whole district numerous desultory skirmishes had taken place, attended by considerable loss on the part of the attacking forces.

While these operations were taking place in the north, the German Army of the Moselle had arrived before Longwy, and heavy bodies of troops were officially stated to have moved through the Duchy of Luxemburg and to be near the Belgian frontier. Longwy is situated just inside the French frontier near the border of Luxemburg. From Magiennes, north east of Verdun, an engagement, in which the Germans were repulsed with considerable losses of men and guns, was reported.

The third attacking point of the invaders was through the province of Alsace. The early victories of the French forces here had been checked, with the loss of some ground previously occupied. The centre of interest however had changed from Alsace to Belgium where the concentration of German troops was more threatening.

On the whole it was conceded by military experts that no great advantage had been so far gained by either side. Engagements which had already taken place were of minor importance, and largely incidental to the manoeuvreing for positions prior to the general conflict that must shortly take place. Fighting to date was characterized as mere "outpost skirmishes", and the casualties regarded as inconsiderable in comparison with the fearful carnage which must attend the great clash, when the impending "battle of millions" actually took place. How true these prophecies were it remained for the future to reveal.

On the Eastern border, Russian forces were reported to have occupied small border towns in East Galicia, and to be advancing from Royno up the valley of the River Styr toward Lemberg, the Galican capital, while in the meantime the Austro-Hungarian advance seemed to be progressing from the Austrian city of Cracow towards Kiel in Russian Poland.

Continued on page 71 (Part 4)

#### Britain's Motto: "Business as Usual"-Make it Canada's!

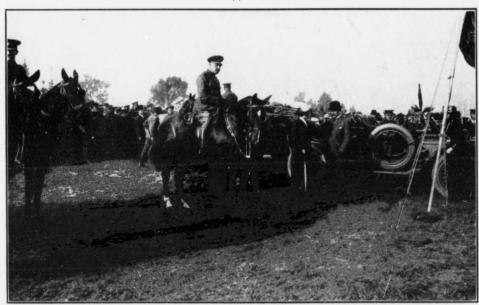
"Sell your hammer and buy a horn. Look upward and outward. The only hole at the bottom of the business world is a rut. The difference between a rut and a grave is the depth and width."

#### VALCARTIER SECTION



THE MAN IN CHARGE AT VALCARTIER
Colonel V. A. S. Williams, Commandant at The Valcartier Camp, giving instructions during an inspection of the infantry lines.

VALCARTIER SECTION
Photos taken exclusively for "The War Pictorial"



AT THE SALUTING BASE.

H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught inspecting the troops. Premier Borden is seen standing by the automobile conversing with Princess Patricia.

At the extreme right of the picture is the Duchess of Connaught.



CABINET MEMBERS FIND THE REVIEW INTERESTING.

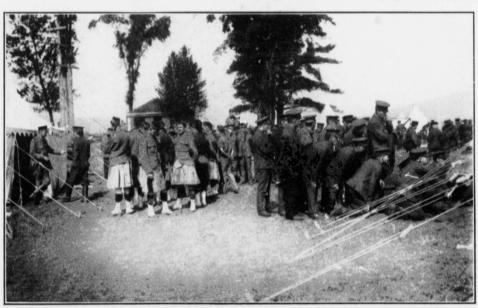
Sir Robert Borden, Prime Minister of Canada, with Hon. Robert Rodgers and Hon. Geo. E. Foster (from left to right) discussing the review.

Mr. Borden stated it was a sight every Canadian should have seen.

VALCARTIER SECTION Photos taken exclusively for "The War Pictorial"



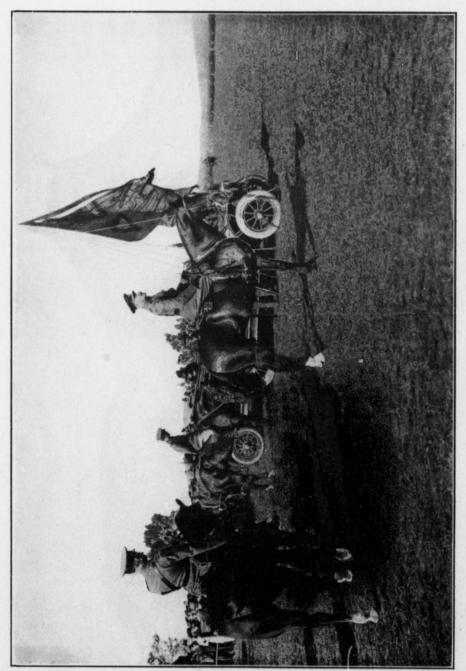
THE MINISTER OF MILITIA AND SOME OF THE TROOPS
A very busy man is Col. the Hon. Sam. Hughes these days. He is here shown inspecting some of the men who are shortly to go abroad on active service.



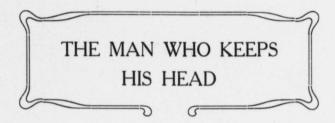
WAITING FOR THEIR TURN

Men of various regiments at Valcarties waiting to be examined by the doctors. Note the men looking into tents to observe comrades being subjected to a stiff examination.

VALCARTIER SECTION
Photo taken exculsively for "The War Pictorial"



CANADA'S GOVERNOR GENERAL REVIEWS TROOPS Another excellent picture of His Royal Highness the Dake of Connaught taken during the



Britain's Motto: "Business as Usual."

THERE'S a man who fights for England, and he'll keep her still atop,
He will guard her from dishonour in the market and the shop,
He will save her homes from terror in the fields of Daily Bread,
He's the man who sticks to business, he's the man who keeps his head.

Let the foe who strikes at England hear her wheels of commerce turn.

Let the ships that war with England see her factory furnace burn; For the foe most fears the cannon, and his heart most quails with dread.

When behind the man in khaki is the man who keeps his head.

Brand him traitor and assassin who with miser's coward mood Has the gold locked up in secret and his larders stored with food, Who has cast adrift his workers, who lies sweating in his bed, And who snarls to hear the laughter of the man who keeps his head.

Let the poor man teach the rich man, for the poor man's constant strife

Is from day to day to seek work, day by day to war with life, And the poor man's home hangs ever by a frail and brittle thread, And the poor man's often hungry, but the poor man keeps his head.

When the ships come back from slaughter, and the troops march home from war:

When the havoc strewn behind us threats the road that lies before, Every hero shall be welcomed, every orphan shall be fed By the man who stuck to business, by the man who kept his head.

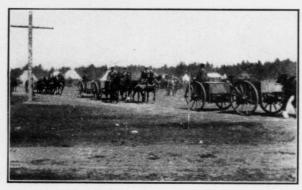
-HAROLD BEGBIE.

#### SNAPSHOTS ABOUT THE CAMP AT RECENT REVIEW.

Photos taken exclusively for "The War Pictorial"



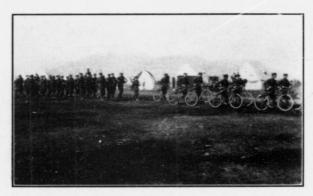
The "Kilties" made a very fine showing at the review held 19th September, 1914 at Valcartier Camp.



The Engineers Corps has already proved its usefulness and efficiency. Photo shows heavy equipment wagons.



Even in the breast of one who is not a Scotchman, the skirl of the pipes always arouses martial feeling.



In actual warfare the value of the cyclist corps has been demonstrated. Canada's cyclists will play their part.

# VALCARTIER SECTION.

# The Line of Defence Behind the Defenders

By Rev. O. C. S. Wallace, D.D., LL.D.

(Pastor of Westmount Baptist Church)

WHEN Solomon was about to build the Temple he "told out three score and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and four score thousand to hew in the mountains, and three thousand six hundred to oversee them".

In Jerusalem, Hiram, the cunning master builder, and those who wrought upon the brazen doors, the marble columns, the steps and porches, the courts and altars, were in the public eye. If there had been daily papers in the city, their names would have been in print from day to day as the progress of the work was reported, while the names of the one hundred and fifty three thousand and six hundred burden-bearers and hewers of wood, and their overseers, would not have been mentioned, except perhaps now and then that of an overseer. And yet without the bearers of burdens and hewers of wood the Temple could not have been built. There is always a company of builders behind the builders, and, in time of war, a line of defence behind the defenders. We belong to that line of defence. That we should adjust ourselves promptly and bravely to our duties in this essential line is of the utmost im-

1. There should be a right thought respecting the defenders. If this were a war of British aggression, or if it had resulted from the mad action of a passionate war party, we should need to scourge ourselves in order to discharge the full duties of loyalty. Fortunately we are delivered from such embarassment and shame. Britain is led to-day by a Government that wanted peace. The leaders of thought in Britain and the Overseas Dominions have passed beyond the age of warlike passion and frenzy. The appalling waste of hard-won wealth, the cruel disturbance of industry and trade, the violent deaths of the Empire's brave sons on European battlefields, the wounding and maiming of tens of thousands of our strong defenders—did we want this?

No more than the village blacksmith wanted to come to grips with the mad dog before which the school children were fleeing in terror. But as he, undaunted by the blood-red eyes, the deadly fangs and the poisonons slather, grapples with the mad brute, so our soldiers go to the battle-fields of Europe, to face hardships, wounds and death, in order that the million-fanged mad monster of Prussian militarism may be held back from its prey. We think, and shall think, of our soldiers as our defenders; and, while we honor them for their patriotism and courage, remember-

ing the dire perils to body and soul which they must face we shall not cease to pray for them.

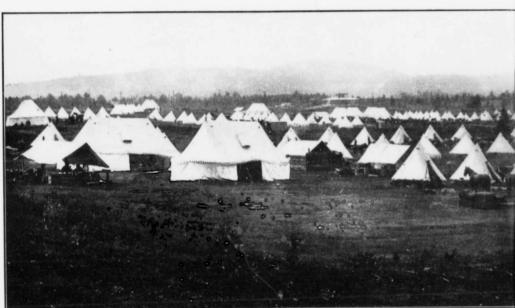
We must recognize our responsibility with respect to the Dependents of the Defenders. They must be housed and fed. They must be ministered to when sick, comforted in sorrow and shielded from temptation. Some of these wives shall become widows because of the war. Little children who for a few months will prattle proudly and happily of their soldierfathers gone to the war, shall be orphans within the year. And this is not all. Some of these young wives and little children will be exposed to temptations. Left without a father's guidance boys will be in greater dangers than their fathers. I am thinking of a father, crippled by the wounds of battle who, after one of England's great wars, pleaded in an English court that sentence should not be pronounced on a youth who had just been proved guilty of a violation of law. "He is my son, my only child," half sobbed the scarred veteran. "Soon after I left home to fight England's battles his mother died. There was no strong and loving hand to guide him. He fell in with bad companions, and now I ask that my scars may plead for him.' Let there come to us an earlier plea than came to that British Judge. Let the perils of the families of soldiers appeal to our intelligent Christian sympathy. The churches, with delicacy of tactfulness, genuineness of sympathy and steadfastness in faithfulness, must bear these families in the sheltering arms of their loving care.

3. Those who are out of work because of the war must not be forgotten. Because no romantic interest gathers round them they are at a disadvantage as compared with the dependents of the soldiers. Already we are seeing evidence that great numbers will need more than they have or can get by their unaided efforts. Comparatively few of those who are the very bone and sinew of the industrial life of the community have accumulated a reserve sufficient to carry them through a winter of unemployment. Those who will need assistance are of two classes. There are those who have required help before. This year this class will be so large that it will be beyond the power of the charitable institutions to care for them. There are those also who have never had help before, who this year must be helped unless they are to suffer. To meet this emergency will demand the best wisdom, the finest tact, the most

Continued on page 68.

VALCARTIER ECTION

Photos taken exclusively for War Pictorial."



VALCARTIER Photo shows portion of Camp where the Strathco



HITE CITY. arse, 11th Dragoons, and Guides were quartered.



FROM COAST TO COAST THE ME IN ANSWER TO THE CALL.

11th Battalion, composed of 60th Moose Jaw Rifles, 95th Roylin d Prince Albert, 105th Saskatoon, and the 100th Winnipeg.



#### The Line of Defence Behind the Defenders

Continued from page 65.

unwearying sympathy and the steadiest firmness of our wisest and best men and women. Without this there cannot be an economical administration of funds set apart to this object. Without it some of the finest and most sensitive among the needy will shiver and starve in silence. Without it many will lose their sense of self-reliance and self-respect, and will emerge from these days of stress and need permanently degraded. It is a duty of both patriotism and religion to prevent so great an evil.

### 4. There needs to be a careful consideration of our Resources.

The accumulations of past years should be regarded as available for such a time as this. Giving from income must not be looked upon by our rich men as measuring the limit of their duty. Canada has had a great prosperity. men of slender resources have become rich and many rich men have become richer. Now that the Empire and the Dominion within which this wealth has been accumulated is threatened with calamity, every true man among the rich and well-to-do will make up his mind to be poorer at the end of the war than at its beginning, and this, not by reason of losses incident to the depreciation of securities, but as a result of his ready, generous contributions to the Patriotic Fund for the care of the families of men who go to the front, to the families reduced to want by the disturbance of trade and industry, to those charitable and Christian institutions to whose care the sick and helpless are committed and to the churches of Christ whose work, because of unexampled spiritual need and opportunity, must be maintained with undiminished vigor and efficiency.

**b.** Every income should be brought now into active relation to the varied and insistent needs which press upon us on every hand.

c. Every possible effort should be made to provide employment. Whatever manufacturing or construction work can be carried forward should be carried forward. Whoever can keep his helpers employed, even on shorter hours and reduced wages, should keep them.

This is especially true of those who employ the more poorly paid. A case came to my attention a few days ago which is worthy of imitation. In one of the American cities there is a great business which has been hard hit by the war. At the head of it are half a dozen Christian men who have been drawing large salaries. When they realized that the earnings of the business would be seriously curtailed, they at once held a meeting and cut down their salaries, in order that it might not be necessary to dismiss from their employ the men and women of slender incomes, or to reduce their wages. It is an act of this kind which gives a fine exemplification of the Christian spirit, and is in striking contrast with that heedless disregard of what may happen to the wage-earner which is shown by those who dismiss their employees in times like these in order that their own luxuries may not be diminished. An American writer told a story many years ago of two prosperous ranch men to whom the refugees from California, when they began to return in distress from the coast when the day of calamity overtook them after the passing of the gold fever, appealed for shelter and food. One of these men gave nothing to anyone, but sold his produce and cattle to the sufferers at the highest prices he could exact from them in their extremity. The other welcomed the refugees to his home, cared for them with the generosity and sympathy of a brother, fed them and clothed them. By his merciless greed the former laid the foundation of a great fortune. By his generosity the latter impoverished himself. But which stood higher in the judgements of men? which in the judgment of the Eternal God?

5. This is a time for steadfast Poise and unceasing Prayer. It is a time for prayer. "Call upon me in the day of trouble," is a gracious invitation which neither soldier nor civilian can afford to spurn.

"For what are men better than sheep or goats
That nourish a blind life within the brain,
If knowing God, they lift not hands of prayer?"

It is a time also for steadiness. Let there be no panic, no weak faltering, no craven fear. We have desired peace in our time. We have studied the things making for peace. That desire has not been granted, and the Empire to-day is hard pressed in an unsought, unprovoked and wicked war. Defenders and the line of defense behind the defenders, our soldiers and ourselves, have each an heroic part to play.

Whatever the reverses met, the losses, the wounds, the pains, the griefs, the agonies, the lines must not waver under fire, nor halt in their march.

There's a breathless hush in the close to-night— Ten to make and the match to win— A bumping pitch and a blinding light,

An hour to play and the last man in.

And it's not for the sake of a ribboned coat,

Or the selfish hope of a season's fame,

But the captain's hand on the shoulder smote, "Play up! play up! and play the game!"

The sand of the desert is sodden red,—
Red with the wreck of a square that broke:—
The Garling's jammed and the colonel dead

The Gatting's jammed and the colonel dead, And the regiment blind with dust and smoke, The river of death has brimmed his banks, And England's far and Honor a name:

But the voice of a schoolboy rallies the ranks: "Play up! play up! and play the game!"

This is the word that year by year,
While in her place the school is set,
Every one of her sons must hear,
And none that hears it dare forget.
This they all with a joyful mind

Bear through life like a torch in flame, And falling fling to the host behind— "Play up! play up! and play the game!"

# The - War - Pictorial

The Leading Canadian Pictorial Souvenir of the Great War. Part 4.



CANADA'S POPULAR GOVERNOR GENERAL.

Photo taken exclusively for "The War Pictorial"

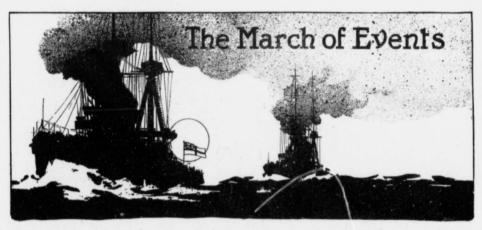
The popularity of H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught has been enhanced by the keen interest he has taken in Canada's soldier boys. He is here talking with Colonel I are, Commanding Officer of the Royal Canadian Horse Artillery, and Colonel Benson. The photo was taken in the Quebec Exhibition Grounds where the R. C. H. A. parked on their march from the Camp to transports, prior to embarkation.



CANADIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE SAILS FOR ENGLAND.

Throughout the movement of troops from Valcattier to Quebec, Field Marshall H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught took a very active part. When the Royal Canadian Horse Artillery parked at the Quebec Exhibition Grounds en route, the Governor General unexpectedly turned up and inspected the brigade under active service conditions.

On his right in the photo is Major Eaten, commanding Officer of the Royal Canadian Horse Artillery.



## A Retrospective Summary of the Great International Conflagration

#### PART 4

Continued from page 58 (Part 3)



ORD Tennyson has immortalized in verse the story of Sir Richard Grenville and his valiant crew of one hundred men, who, aboard the little ship "Revenge," and outnumbered fiftythree to one by the huge Spanish galleons, won

undying fame in the days of Queen Elizabeth. "And the sun went down, and the stars came

out, far over the summer sea. But never for a moment ceased the fight of the one and the fifty-three.

Ship after ship, the whole night long, their

high-built galleons came; Ship after ship, the whole night long, with her battle-thunder and flame;

Ship after ship, the whole night long, drew back with her dead and her shame:

For some were sunk, and many were shatter'd, and so could fight no more

God of battles, was ever a battle like this in the world before?'

It is human to sigh for "the glories of the past" to look back and read on the pages of history of Grenville and Drake and Nelson-but what of the present? As some one has recently expressed it, "We thought the day of such deeds was past, and that we now wage war by mathematics and a sixty per cent superiority." Such an idea, however, is utterly dispelled by the few isolated naval encounters that have so far taken place. It is true that the balance of naval power lies very much with the allies, numerically speaking, but were conditions reversed it requires as vivid an imagination as that possessed by the German press writers to conceive of the British Navy acting in a similar manner to their Teutonic opponents. "Skulking" in a canal or harbour

under the shelter of fortresses and protected by mines never appealed to the British tar, and it does not appeal to-day. The spirit that inspired Sir Richard Grenville and his valiant men, the spirit that won for Nelson and Drake and a host of others undying fame on the pages of the world's history, is the spirit animating the men of the Brit-ish Fleet to-day. All they ask is that the Kaiser's fleet should afford them a chance to show it.

Comparison has already been made of the numerical strength of the opposing armies, but it is necessary also that the naval situation should be reviewed in order that the "sea power" of the various nations involved may be appreciated. The approximate figures given below will afford some idea of this, although it must be remembered that the types of ships in the different classes mentioned vary considerably as regards armament and equipment. The developments of naval construction are so rapid in these days that the most improved types are soon superseded and become to some extent obsolete. The figures become to some extent obsolete. The figures include practically all ships which will be serviceable in the present conflict, with the exception "converted cruisers" and other mercantile ships at the command of the various Governments. Vessels in process of construction are not, of course. taken into consideration.

******	A.A.J.		
Gt Battleships (all types)	Britain	France	Russia
Battle Cruisers	9	22	0
Armored Cruisers	34	19	6
Cruisers (light & prote'd)	87	12	8
Destroyers	232	84	91
Torpedo Boats	109	135	14
Submarines	75	78	37
Auxiliaries	52	16	
	658	366	161
	Conti	nued on b	age 80.



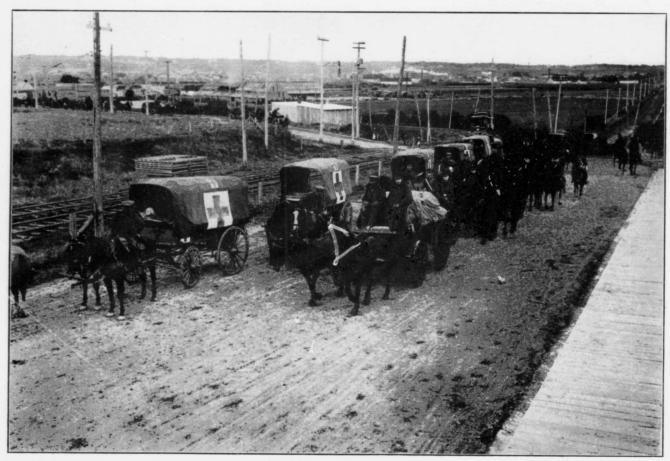
Copyright, Chesterfield & McLaren.

CROSSING THE PONTOON BRIDGE.

Photo taken exclusively for " The War Pictorial."

Photo shows Canadian Field Artillery crossing pontoon bridge, built by the Engineers, over the Jacques Cartier River. Great care was taken in selecting the Artillery horses. Note the fine animals here shown. With their fine equipment our gunners should be able to give a good account of themselves.

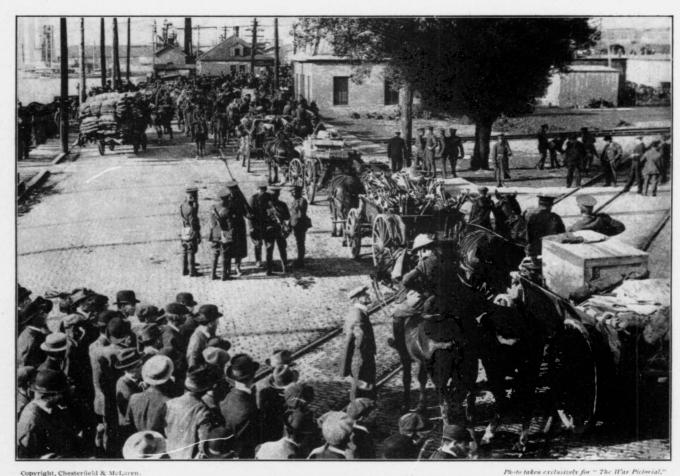
Photo taken exclusively for "The War Pictorial."



Copyright, Chesterfield & McLaren.

CANADIAN FIELD HOSPITAL FOR THE FRONT.

The illustration shows the No. 1 Field Hospital, which accompanies the Canadian Expeditionary Force to the front, on the march from Valcartier to Quebec prior to embarkation.

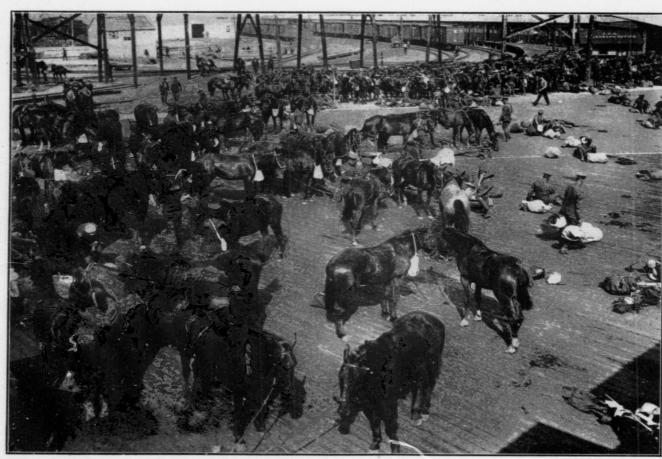


Copyright, Chesterfield & McI, sren.

CANADIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE OFF FOR ENGLAND

The Canadian Contingent of troops for active service sailed from Quebec. Photo shows the Army Service Corps going on quay to embask on the transports.

Photo taken exclusively for "The War Pictorial."



Copyright, Chesterfield & McLaren.

EMBARKATION OF ALBERTA HORSE.

The illustration shows the arrival of the Alberta Horse on the wharf at Quebec, ready to embark on the transports "Montezuma" and "Laconia." The actual method of putting the horses aboard ship is shown in another illustration.



Copyright, Chesterfield & McLaren.

THE SERIOUS BUSINESS OF MOVING AN ARMY DIVISION.

Over thirty thousand Canadian troops sailed from Canada for England. A glance at the illustration will give some idea of the difficult problems which confronted the military authorities in the embarkation.

## An Imperial Anthem

BY THE HON. W. S. FIELDING.

(Reprinted from " The London Daily Chronicle")

"GOD save our gracious King, Long live our noble King, God save our King." From Thee all blessings flow, On him Thy grace bestow, Guard him from every foe, God save the king.

His world-wide power bless,
May he always possess
Wisdom as wide;
Judgment, with clear insight,
Vision to see the light,
Courage to do the right,
Whate'er betide.

Send to his Council board, Statesmen in true accord, Serene and strong. Give them a high ideal, Fill them with sacred zeal To serve the Empire's weal, Keep them from wrong.

Grant us sweet peace, O Lord;
The ploughshare, not the sword,
We fain would wield.
If, through man's lust for power,
Dark war clouds o'er us lower,
Be with us in that hour,
A strength and shield.

Not Motherland alone, Loyal to King and Throne, Thy blessing craves. Vast lands beyond the seas, Repeat the earnest pleas, Where proudly in the breeze His banner wayes.

Great hosts of faithful ones, Fair daughters and true sons. Join in our prayer, From centre to earth's end, At many shrines they bend, In varied tongues commend Him to thy care.

In the broad world's affairs,
Through all the fleeting years,
Since early time,
Though 'gainst strong foes arrayed,
Our Eng'and, undismayed,
A gallant part has played
In every clime.

O God! before Thee now, With humble faith we bow, And grateful heart. Grant that until the last, As in its glorious past, Th's British Empire vast Play well its part.

Not with a selfish aim,
Not to desire acclaim,
Throughout the world;
But that its ensign bright
May ever, in Thy sight,
Speak freedom; truth and right
Where'er unfurled.

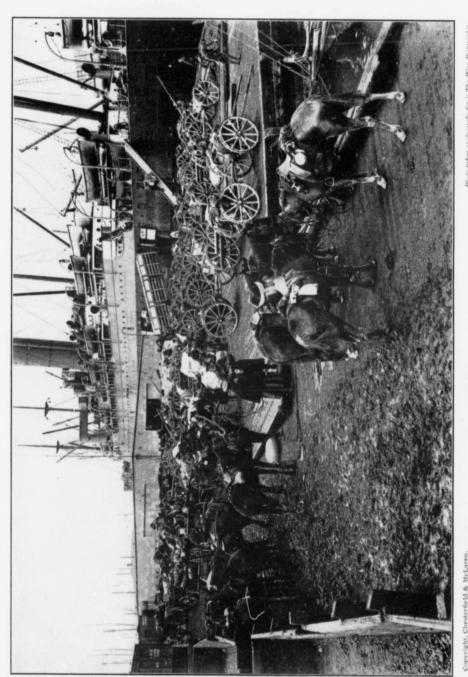


Copyright, Chesterfield & McLaren.

THE ROYAL CANADIAN DRAGOONS.

Photo taken exclusively for "The War Pictorial."

At one time there was some doubt whether or not this regiment would form part of the Overseas contingent. Any anxiety which they may have felt regarding this is now allayed, for they are on their way to take their part with Canada's other sons, and fight for the Empire.



### "FOR KING AND EMPIRE"

OUR CANADIAN TROOPS LEAVE FOR THE FRONT.



"It's a long way to Tipperary,
It's a long way to go;
It's a long way to Tipperary
To the sweetest girl I know.
Good-bye, Piccadilly! Far.well, Leicester
Square!
It's a long, long way to Tipperary,
But my heart's right there!

THE "Tipperary Song" is likely to go down in history as the "fighting song" of Britons in the world's greatest war. With it thousands of Britons from the old land have enlivened weary hours of marching, have cheered lonely moments around the camp fire and even in the stress of actual fighting have made its sound heard: to its strains our own Canadian boys went forth from Valcartier camp on the first stage of their journey across the seas to fight for their King and country.

For weeks rumours regarding the embarkation of our troops have been rife, but until recently nothing definite

was known, and even now only meagre details are available. A wonderful veil of secrecy and silence has been thrown over it all.

Rain, mud and darkness! The task of moving an army division is at best a serious one, but add to the necessary confusion the discomforts of a steady rain with the resultant sodden, muddy roads, and a night of almost impenetrable darkness, and some slight conception of the final march of the artillery from Valcartier to Quebec is afforded. The Infantry fared better, being transported on troop trains, but the boys in charge of the artillery might well have paraphrased the "Tipperary Song" to match their sentiments and sung, "It's a long, long way to Quebec."

The picture of it all takes form in the imagination like some historic romance—the deserted camp where so many hours of hard training were put in—training that will spell "efficiency" in the work that lies before them; the long weary march through rain and mud and darkness to Quebec, the procession of horses, and men and wagons and guns through the streets of the Ancient Capital, picturesque and interesting at all times, but now invested with a new interest; the busy scenes at the dock; the attempted lightheartedness of final moments with friends and loved ones; and finally the silent slipping down the stream of the great transport ships.

Canada has seen her sons go forth to fight the Empire's battles before, but never to such a conflict as this. Many have experienced the sorrow of parting such as this before, but never have there been throughout the cities and towns and villages of our wide Dominion so many homesover whose very threshold the "Phantom of War" has come and taken a loved one to respond to Duty's call. And never has it all been done so secretly and silently. But as our boys go they have the assurance that those left behind will be cared for, and that they themselves will take with them our proud confidence, our warmest sympathies, and our heartfelt prayers.

And so we bid them "God speed" and with proud hearts say our "Au Revoirs."

Each soldier lad as he goes will carry with him a printed message from Col. the Hon. Sam. Hughes, Minister of Militia, which reads,

"Fellow soldiers.—Six weeks ago, when the call came to arms, inspired by that love of freedom from tyranny dominant in the British race; actuated by the knowledge that, under British constitut-

ional responsible government you enjoyed the utmost of human liberty, you loyally and promptly responded in overwhelming numbers to that call.

(Continued on Page 87)

Photos taken exclusively for "The War Pictorial."



GOOD-BYE TO VALCARTIER.

The Gordon Highlanders were a splendid sight as, with pipes in the lead, they marched away from Valcartier to entrain for Quebec.

"Then away for England, and may we soon meet Britain's foe!"



GOING ABOARD THE TRANSPORT.

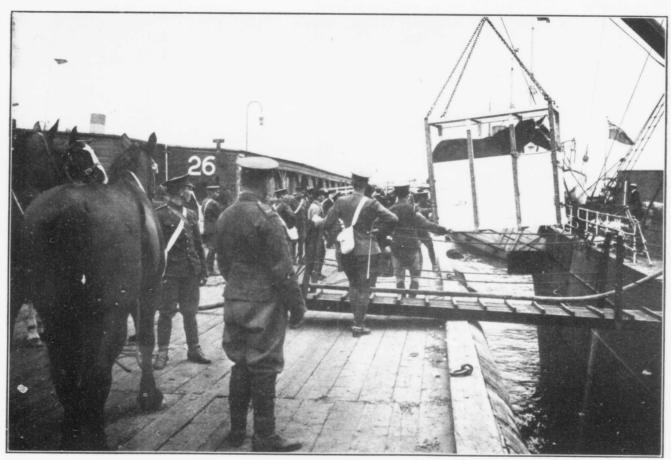
Picture shows some of the boys going on board the transport "bernia" at Quebec. There is a tightening of the heart-strings. Good-byes have been said and soon the great transports will slip away down stream. We honour Canada's sons who have responded to Duty's call.



Copyright, Chesterfield & McLaren.

ALONGSIDE THE TRANSPORTS.

The Expeditionary Force are taking some fine looking horses with them. Some of the troopers are here seen preparing to load their horses on the transports. Note the 4.7 gun mounted on the deck of the "Montezuma."



Copyright, Chesterfield & McLaren.

HOW THE HORSES WERE PUT ON BOARD.

This interesting illustration depicts the method employed in loading the horses of the Royal Canadian Dragoons, who form part of the Canadian Expeditionary Force. They embarked on the transport "Laconia" which is seen alongside the quay.

Photo taken exclusively for "The War Pictorial"



Copyright, Chesterfield & McLaren.

"AWAY WE GO HT THE FOE"!

Royal Canadian Dragoons after "Fall in," when leaving Valcartier Camp on their way to the lat Quebec. The men and horses presented a splendid appearance, and are a regiment that all Canadians may well feel proud to have them on the battlefields of Europe.

Photo taken exclusively for "The War Pictorial."



Copyright, Chesterfield & McLaren,

THE FINAL REVIEW.

Photo taken exclusively for "The War Pulorial,"

The Royal Canadian Dragoons passing before His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, at a specially arranged regimental review held the day before they left Valcartier for Quebec, for embarkation.

#### FOR KING AND EMPIRE

Continued from page 80

Twenty-two thousand men were accepted by the Motherland. To-day upwards of thirty-three thousand are en route to do duty on the historic fields of France, Belgium and Germany for the preservation of the British Emp're and the rights and liberties of humanity.

Lust of power, the subjugation of inoffensive and law-abiding neighbors, autocratic aggrandizement have caused this war. In its cause the Allies are guiltless.

Belgium and Holland have long excited Prussian ambition for ownership. Austria has desired extension towards the Euxine and Aegean seas—insane lust of conquest bringing ruin, rapine and misery in the train.

It has long been predicted that when the Kiel Canal would be completed, Germany would begin the long dreaded war. The Kiel Canal was completed early in July. War was begun before the end of that month. Germany was found absolutely ready and waiting. Great Britain, Belgium and France were unprepared. Three weeks elapsed before the regular armies of the latter countries could take the field.

Soldiers, the world regards you as a marvel. Within six weeks you were at your homes, peaceful Canadian citizens. Since then your training camp has been secured, three and a half miles of rifle ranges-twice as long as any other in the worldwe'e constructed; fences were removed; water of the purest quality was laid in miles of pipes; drainage was perfected; electric light was installed; crops were harvested; roads and bridges were built; ordnance and army service corps buildings were erected; railway sidings were aid down; woods were clea ed; sanitation was perfected so that illness was practically unknown, and thirty-three thousand men were assembled from points, some of them upwards of four thousand miles apart. You have been perfected in rifle shooting and to-day are as fine a body—officers and men—as ever faced a foe. The same spirit as accomplished that great work is what you will display on the war fields of Europe. There will be no faltering, no temporizing—the work must be done. The task before you six weeks ago seemed herculean -but it has been successfully accomplished. So following the same indomitable spirit, you will triumph over the common enemy of humanity.

That you will render a splendid account of yourselves for King and country is certain.

You come of the right breed—English, Scotch, Irish, French, Welsh, and American. Your courage and steadiness are proverbial. In South Africa, your presence was a guarantee of success. So in this most righteous struggle on the part of Britain. When side by side with soldiers from the Motherland stand the free men from the Dominions beyond the seas; when Australians, South Africans, Hindus, Newfoundlanders, New Zealanders, and Canadians tread the soil of Europe, then will the Prussian autocracy realize the gigantic power of liberty.

And amid it all you will never forget that you war not on the innocent and lovely people of Germany. Your aim is the overthrow of tyranny and aggrandizement.

Every man among you is a free will volunteer. Not one has been invited. No more typical army o free men ever marched to meet an enemy.

Soldiers—Behind you are loved ones, home, country, with all the traditions of liberty and loyalty, love of King and constitution. You bid adieu to those near and dear to you. You sing: 'I go then sweet lass, to win honor and fame. And if I should chance to come gloriously home: I'll bring a heart to thee with love running o'er; And then I'll leave thee and the homeland no more.'

That you will so bear yourselves, individually and collectively wherever duty may call you, as to win the respect of the foe in the field; the admiration and regard of the good citizens of all lands in which your lot may be cast; and the love and regard of those near and dear at home, is the conviction of all Canadians.

'And when with years and honor crowned,
You sit some homeward hearth around,
And hear no more the stirring sound
That spoke the trumpet's warning,
You'll sing and give one hip-hurrah,
And pledge the memory of the day,
When to do and dare you all were there,
And met the foe in the morning.'

Some may not return—and pray God they be few—for such, not only will their memory ever be cherished by loved ones near and dear, and by a grateful country; but throughout the ages free men of all lands will revere and honor the heroes who sacrificed themselves in preserving unimpaired the priceless gem of liberty. But the soldier going down in the cause of freedom never dies—immortality is his. What recks he whether his resting place may be bedecked with the golden liles of France or amid the vine clad hills of the Rhine. The principles for which you strive are eternal.

May success ever attend you, and when you return rest assured a crowning triumph will await you.

COLONEL SAM HUGHES,

Minister of Militia and Defence for Canada.



NURSES WITH CANADIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE.

Photo shows some of the nurses. Left to right-starting at top: Miss L. Mabe, Montreal; Miss A. Hinchey, Kingston: Miss H. Graham, Glasgow, N.S.; Miss J. Robertson, Montreal; Miss F. McCullum, Kingston; Miss E. Pene, Kingston; Miss R. A. M. Gratton, Pictou, N.S.; Miss C. MuCullough, Ottawa; Miss V. C. Nerbitt, Ottawa; Miss M. M., Mills, Ottawa; Miss M. Goodeve, Ottawa; Miss M. Kent, Montreal; Miss M. C. Worth, Quebec; Miss K. Lambkin, Ottawa; Miss D. E. Winter, Ottawa; Miss Vermon Smith, Ottawa; Miss E. Henderron, Winnipege.



NURSES WITH CANADIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE.

Photo shows some of the nurses. Left to right, starting at top: Miss E. H. Leslie, Montreal; Miss B. M. Cromwell, Quebec; Miss M. C. Jamieson, Quebec; Miss E. B. Burpee, Vancouver; Miss J. Pelletier, Quebec; Miss A. D. Allan, Halifax; Miss I. Denmark, Montreal; Miss C. Macalister, Kingston; Miss M. Pugh, Kingston; Miss C. Galt, Winnipeg; Miss M. C. MacLeod, Halifax, Miss A. J. Attrill, Halifax; Miss I. Smith, Montreal; Miss M. Clint, Montreal; Miss B. J. Willering, Smith's Falls; Miss M. A. Follette, Port Gravel, N.S.; Miss E. M. Binning, Quebec; Miss E. A. Ponting, Quebec; Miss M. M. Muir, Montreal.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

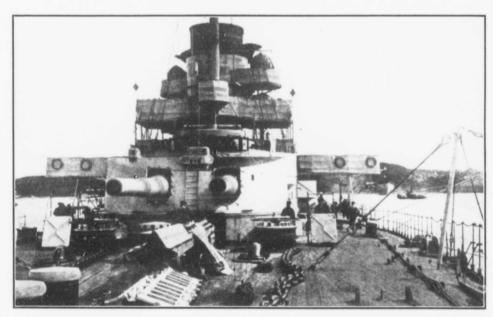
Continued from page 71

#### GERMANY & AUSTRIA

	Germany	Austria
Battleships (all types) Battle Cruisers	5	19
Armored Cruisers	9	
Cruisers (light and protected).	43	10
Destroyers	143	18
Torpedo Boats	. 16	63
Submarines	27	6
	279	106

precipitation of this war was an act equivalent to national suicide. Whatever the power of his military machine, trouble awaited him on the high seas.

AUGUST 12.— "A Silent Victory" was the characterization of the newspapers regarding the work of the British Navy during the first week of Britain's participation in the war. The expected tremendous naval battle, news of which was awaited with intense interest by the whole Empire, had failed to materialize. The German Navy was taking no chances, and the British Admiralty announced that no naval



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

THE LITTLE "GLOUCESTER" BARKED—THE MIGHTY "GOEBEN" FLED.

The illustration shows a view of the forward deck and bridge of the German battleship "Goeben," showing some of the heavy guns.

#### SUMMARY.

		Germany
	Allies	& Austria
Battleships	87	4.5
Battle Cruisers	9	5
Armored Cruisers	59	9
Cruisers (light & protected)	107	53
Destroyers		161
Torpedo Boats	258	79
Submarines	190	33
Auxiliaries		
	1185	995

Even though the disparity between the navies is not nearly as great as the above figures would seem to indicate, it would appear that the Kaiser's engagements of any importance had occurred. Yet the resumption of shipping from London and Newcastle to points in Denmark and Norway clearly demonstrated that, for the present at least, the control of the North Sea was in the hands of the British Fleet.

In the Mediterranean the final act in the interesting "farce" of the "Goeben" and "Breslau" was being played. News came that these gallant ships of the Kaiser's Navy had fled for refuge to the Dardanelles, and had, according to report, been purchased by the Turkish Government.

been purchased by the Turkish Government.

A thrilling story had been flashed to the world telling of the two ships lying in Messina Harbour prior to going forth to engage the combined Mediterranean Fleets of Britain and France;

Continued on page of.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

BELGIAN CARRIER PIGEON WITH CODE MESSAGE.

Carrier pigeons are being used with great success by the Belgian signal corps. Photo shows one of these birds ready to carry a message to headquarters. The Germans in investing Belgian towns gave orders that no pigeons be harbored on this account.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 89:

of how the officers made their wills and all prepared with grim courage for the end—knowing that with such odds against them there could be but one end—death. In view of this story—which was given credence by many—as the Rome "Tribuna" expressed it, the public was hardly "prepared for the farce" which followed. The next news to arrive was the story of the "Gloucester." \*Apparently while the French and British Fleets were engaged in safeguarding the transportation of French African troops, the two German ships made a run for safety. The British light Cruiser "Gloucester", discovering them, immediately gave chase.

Comparison of ships is interesting. The German Dreadnought "Goeben", built in 1912, is of 22,640 tons displacement, has a speed of over 25 knots, is heavily protected and carries ten 11", twelve 5.9" guns and twelve 24-pounders. H. M. S. "Gloucester" was built in 1910, and has a displacement of only, 4800 tons. She carries two 6" guns, ten 4" guns and twelve 6-pounders. The crew of the "Goeben" numbered 1,013 men, that of the "Gloucester" only 376 Before her small opponent the mighty "Goeben" fled, and by her superior speed made good her escape. The most charitable explanation of this conduct is that the Germans thought the whole British Fleet was at their heels. Even at that the precipitous flight of the "Goeben" and "Breslau" into the Dardenelles was a most inglorious affair.

Numerous rumours were current regarding the whereabouts of the British Expeditionary Force. Reports that they had already crossed the North Sea and were fighting in Belgium, that they had landed in France, and that Sir John French, who had been placed in command of the Active Service Contingent, was co-operating with the French Commander, General Joffre, were freely circulated. The Official Press Bureau's announcement that "movements of the British Army and those of the nations with which it is co-operating can naturally not be divulged" only led to greater speculation. Under the supervision of Mr. F. E. Smith, Unionist Member of Parliament, upon whose shoulders the arduous task of managing the Press Bureau had fallen, the censorship was most effective, and it is only fair to say that, with a few exceptions, the British Press loyally aided in the suppression of news, the premature publication of which might have worked incalculable harm to the cause of the Allies. To a public accustomed to the utmost freedom of the Press, such a condition in a time when events of vital interest were happening, was extremely trying to the patience. With but little complaint, however, the situation was accepted as a necessary phase of the war.

The testimony of an American gentleman who was in London during the early period of the war, regarding the efficiency of the censorship and the attitude of the public, is of considerable interest. He states: "The English people do not know

what is going on, and will not know, except in a modified measure. They do not know where the soldiers they see marching down the streets are going, nor do the soldiers. They do not know where the fleet, which is the pride and glory of the nation, is, or whether it is well with that fleet or ill. Everything is secret. The newspapers print nothing of movements of troops or ships, or any similar information.

"Now and then orders come for a regiment, and that regiment instantly, in heavy marching order, forms and marches away. It is doubtful if anybody but the commanding officer knows its destination. It simply marches away, entrains and is gone. No newspaper prints a word of where it is going or why. a word is given out, not a syllable until the War Office and the Admiralty are ready to tell what they deem essential. The censorship is rigid. The London and provincial papers, no matter what they may know-and all know more than they print-say nothing that can in any way be construed as giving a hint of military movements or plans. This is a silent war, silently conducted, but with a detail and an efficiency of organization that command admiration.

On the 12th day of August a state of war was declared to exist between Great Britain and Austria. Referring to the action already taken by France, the British Office stated that the French Government had requested His Majesty's Government to communicate to the Austro-Hungarian Ambassador in London the following declaration.

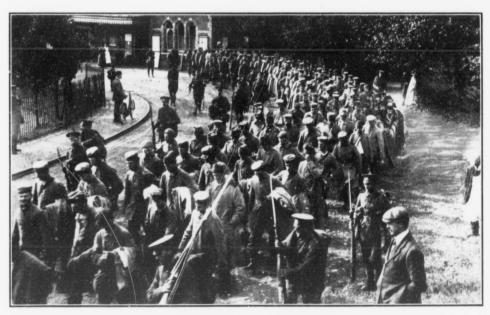
"After having declared war on Servia, and having thus taken the initiative in the hostilities in Europe, the Austro-Hungarian Government has placed itself, without any provocation from the Government of the French Republic, in a state of war with France, and after Germany has successively declared war against Russia and France, she has intervened in this conflict by declaring war on Russia, who is already fighting on the side of France.

"According to information worthy of belief, Hungary has sent troops over the German frontier in such manner as to constitute a direct menace against France. In the face of these facts the French Government finds itself obliged to declare to the Austro-Hungarian Government that it will take all measures permitted to reply to these acts and menaces."

The statement of the British Foreign Office adds: "In communicating this declaration to the Austro-Hungarian Ambassador, His Majesty's Government has declared to His Excellency that the rupture with France having been brought about in this way, they feel themselves obliged to announce that a state of war exists between Great Britain and Austro-Hungary as from midnight."

Following this, official arrangements were made for the departure of the Austro-Hungarian Ambassador, Count A. Mensdorff-Pouilly-Dietrichstein and his staff.

In Canada, a National Relief Fund was inaugurated on August 12, the official announce-Continued on page 95.



'Topical" War Service

GERMAN PRISONERS ARRIVE IN ENGLAND.

German prisoners continue to arrive in England. Over 2,000 are now in the detention compound at Frith Hill, Camberley.

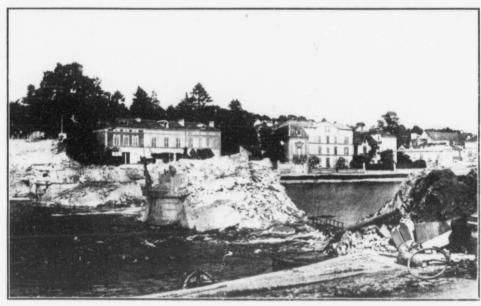
The illustration shows 1,600 prisoners leaving Frimley Station.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y

BELGIANS CHEERFULLY SACRIFICE HOMES FOR COUNTRY.

In order to give the guns of the Antwerp forts a clear sweep of the route by which the Germans are approaching, thousands of the Belgian families cheerfully razed their homes, and are compelled to live in the open, in the fortified areas.

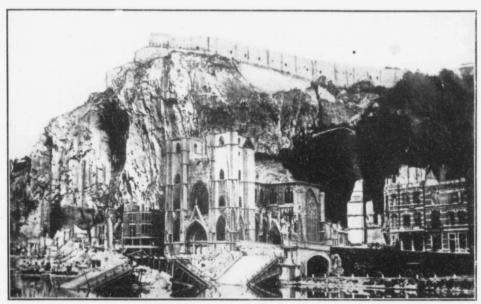


"Topical" War Service.

THE BATTLE OF THE MARNE.

The illustration shows the stone bridge at Lagny Therigny, over the River Marne, destroyed by French Engineers to hamper the German host.

It was across this river that the Germans tried 16 times unsuccessfully to throw a temporary bridge.



Copyright] DINANT AFTER ITS BOMBARDMENT BY THE GERMANS. [Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.]

A scene of ruin at base of cliff on which stands the Citadel which kept the Germans out of Dinant, until the overwhelming numbers of the Kaiser's army could no longer be resisted. The Church tower reared its head to the top of the cliff until German shells razed it. In their last desperate efforts to keep the enemy out, the Belgians destroyed the stately bridge seen in the ruins.

#### THE BATTLE OF THE MARNE



'Topical' War Service.

THE HUMOROUS SIDE OF IT

Even war has its humorous side. This photograph was taken outside the Church at Neufontier and shows French soldiers decorating themselves with helmets, etc. taken from the enemy. One, it will be seen, is trying to perform on a German Bugle.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.
THE KAISER'S "MILITARY MACHINE" AT WORK.
German officers are here seen deciphering orders received from the General Staff. The failure of the favourite theories of the Kaiser's military leaders has been amply demonstrated on more than one occasion.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 91.

ment from Ottawa reading: "His Royal Highness the Governor General proposes that a Canadian National Fund should be established to make provision for the families and dependents of those in the Canadian forces on active service, whether at home or abroad. A meeting in furtherance of this object will be announced at an early date.

In Belgium, the fighting qualities of the Belgian troops were again tested, and stood the strain. Official advices state that six regiments of German cavalry supported by 2500 infantry with machine guns and artillery, conducted an operation directed against the Belgian field headquarters near Louvain. Apprised of this movement by their aviators and scouts a Belgian cavalry force, also with infantry and artillery, after a long engagement

completely repulsed the enemy.

The most severe fighting of the day centered at Hae'en not far from Diest. According to reports, early on the morning of Wednesday, the 12th of August, the German force drew up between Hasselt and St. Trond. Their left guarded the road from St. Trond to Tirlemont, their right that from Hasselt to Diest. Apparently their object was to strike through Diest and Tirlemont towards Louvain. The country in this district is divided by the Rivers Velpe, Herck and Geete, tributaries of the Demer, and in order to reach Diest the crossing of the Geete at Haelen was necessary. It was at this point that the Belgians assumed a commanding position and awaited the attack.

About eleven o'clock an interchange of shots between the advance guards warned the defenders of the approach of the enemy along the road from Stevoort to Haelen. Before long the firing became genera', and to the incessant crackle of the rifles was added the roar of artillery. The German fire proved very ineffective, but among the cavalry advancing to the attack the fire of the Belgian gunners wrought great havoc. Beyond where the Belgian horse artillery was stationed. barricades and entrenchments had been erected, and against these the attacking forces threw themselves fiercely in an endeavour to sweep them out of the way. Regardless of the lives of their men the German officers urged their troops forward, and, in the words of an eyewitness, "men and horses fell like flies," until finally, shattered, the Germans were given the order to retreat. By nightfall the routed forces were retiring hastily towards

Considerable damage was caused in the town of Haelen. A church, a brewery and several houses were reported burned, while two bridges were

destroyed by Belgian engineers.

AUGUST 13.-The victory of the 12th was followed by continued successes on the next day. An engagement between Belgian and German troops at Eghezee, a point some ten miles north of Namur resulted in the retirement of the enemy. A number of machine guns fell into the hands of the Belgians.

At the same time the forward movement of the invaders towards Namur became more marked. and reports from that place told of damage wrought to a bridge and a railway station by bombs dropped from German aeroplanes. An attempt on the part of the enemy to retake some field guns, left on the road to Diest during their hasty retirement the previous night, resulted in a further repulse at the hands of the Belgian troops.

AUGUST 14.-In summing up the position of the Allies, the British

Press Bureau stated, on the 14th of August: "To-day the Belgian army is in entire command of the situation. The Germans have been driven back at every point of attack, and there are now no cavalry of the enemy between Hasselt, north of Liège and Ramillies, 19 miles south east of Louvain. The Liège forts still hold out untaken. They are well supplied with food and ammunition and their guns are being served with unerring accuracy.

Referring to operations in Alsace and along

the Vosges Mountains, it stated,

"After a successful resistance lasting five days, at the passes of Saint Marie-aux-Mines and La Bonhomme, the French troops have occupied the region of the Saale Pass, which commands the valley of the Bruche, an affluent of the Rhine. At Saale numerous desertions to the French troops are notified. The French have taken many prisoners and captured some machine guns.

Announcement was made of the first decorations conferred on officers by the French Government during the present war. General Joffre presented a war medal to Corporal of Dragoons Escoffier and the coveted decoration of the Legion of Honour to Lieutenant Bruyant of the Dragoons, for conspicuous gallantry in action. The French Commander-in-chief, in conferring the Cross. stated that the Lieutenant with seven of his men had charged thirty Uhlans. The officer of the Uhlans was killed by Bruyant personally, and the whole troop routed by the little band of heroes they so overwhelmingly outnumbered.

Fresh evidences of outrages committed by the German soldiery now came to hand. dispatch from the Brussels correspondent of a London daily, told of the savagery displayed by

Inhuman hate," he said, "seems to possess these Prussian invaders, whom terror drives, and terror alone can curb. Belgians who have dealt with them at close quarters, as at Mormael, declare that these Uhlans fought with the bitterness of personal fury and, not content with killing the men who resisted them in fight, assassinated numbers who had laid down their weapons and held their hands up.

"Many of the corpses have their hands raised and their elbows on a level with their shoulders. The wounds of these brave defenders are horrible, having been inflicted with weapons fired at a couple of inches from the mouth or breast.

Despatches from many points confirmed the

Continued on page 100.



# THE BATTLE OF THE MARNE

"Topical" War Service.

#### THE AVENGERS

Some of the French artillery are here shown passing through Chauconier. near Meaux, on the River Marne, in pursuit of the Germans who had hastily vacated it. Note the house on the right is still burning. The illustrations in this number, of the famous Battle of the Marne, were obtained under great difficulty and danger, and arrived in London by special messenger on Sunday 13th September 1914.

# HE BATTLE OF THE MARNE



"Topical" War Service.

THE SPOILS OF WAR.

Miscellaneous collection of German accoutrements taken from the enemy which greatly interested the Turcos, known as the Algerian "fire-eaters." They are seen examining the spoils of war at Neufontier, near Meaux.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

WOUNDED BRITONS KEEPING IN TOUCH WITH THE FIGHTING.

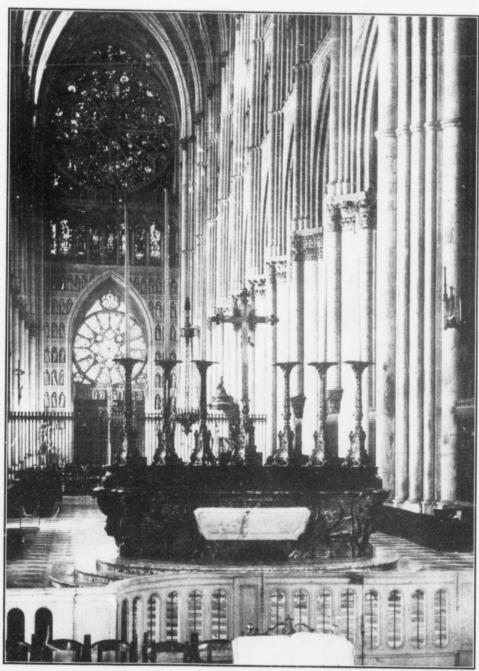
Gunners Weddle and Eager, of the "L" Battery, who fought at Mons, Compeigne and Verviers, pointing out on the map to one of the nurses at the Prince of Wales Hospital, Tottenham, the points where the fighting took place. The wounded are keenly interested in developments and anxious to get back again to the front.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

AFTER THE BATTLE OF THE MARNE.

The retreating Germans left behind them a host of dead on the battlefield of the Marne Valley. The woods, fields and ditches are littered with bodies, and the peasants are compelled to leave their harvesting and bury them. The picture, taken near Lizy, shows some of the slain soldiers of the crack regiment of the Prussian Guards.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 05.

brutality of the invaders. Not content with looting and burning the homes of the defenceless inhabitants, on the slightest pretext, and indeed on no pretext at all, civilians were maltreated in the most revolting manner, and in many cases shot or hung. A fugitive from Glons stated that he saw three Belgian peasants hanging on a branch of a tree. The Bismarckian theory of terrorizing the inhabitants of an invaded country in order that no molestation of the troops might occur, was being very effectively practiced, with all the horrors it entailed. Making every allowance for exaggeration and false dispatches there can be little doubt of the authenticity of many fearful But, despite their determination to allow no thoughts of mercy or common humanity to hamper their movements, and despite their defiance of international laws of warfare, the Kaiser's legions were experiencing more trouble than they had ever dreamed of. The road to Paris via Belgium might look an easy jaunt on a war map, but in actual experience it was proving very hard travelling. Although no general clash had taken place, the preliminary skirmishes had rather shaken confidence in the invincible nature of the German military machine. But trouble lay not alone in their forward path. Behind, on the eastern horizon, the menace of the Russian advance loomed like a tremendous storm cloud, black and threatening.

The Russian forces had not been idle. Displaying an efficiency altogether lacking in the Russo-Japanese struggle, they were slowly but surely moving forward. A tremendous number of men were under arms. On the German frontier two million men were reported to be massing, while as many more threatened Austria; and official statements told of millions more under mobilization.

With the famous regiments of Cossack cavalry leading the way, the huge Russian "steam roller" was steadily gaining momentum. News of actual movements and engagements was most meagre, but showed preliminary successes of considerable importance for the Russian arms against both Austrian and German troops.

Continued on page 103 (Part 5)





THE BOYS AT VALCARTIER ENJOYED "THE WAR PICTORIAL"

#### 2255

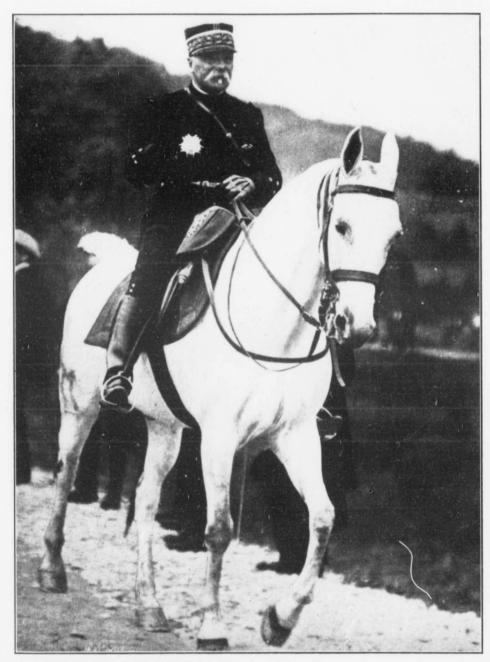
# The - War - Pictorial

The Leading Canadian Pictorial Souvenir of the Great War. Part 5.



LORD ROBERTS

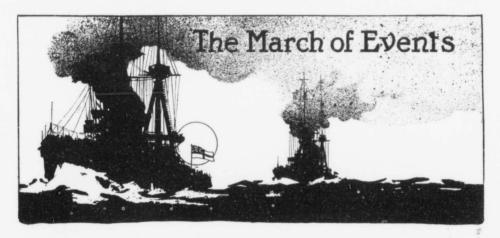
Lord Roberts, who is known to the man on the street as "Bobs," has written a striking article in which he states that the war will be of long duration, and that when the Germans are driven back into Germany the most serious part of the campaign will come.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

GENERAL PAUL PAU

The famous one-armed General, Paul Pau, who is commander of the French left wing, has done splendid work against the Germans.



## A Retrospective Summary of the Great International Conflagration

#### PART 5

Continued from page 100 (part 4).



HOSE who predicted, before the outbreak of the present conflict, that the "next war would be fought in the air" are now under the necessity of revising their opinions. Whatever developments the

future may hold along this line, so far the aerial craft has proven a surprisingly negligible quantity as regards fighting qualities. The dropping of bombs on unfortified towns and innocent non-combatants can in no sense be construed as successes on the part of the famous German Zeppelins, yet this seems to be the only way in which the much-vaunted dirigibles have been able to do much damage. Few will be disappointed at this failure—from a humanitarian standpoint the development of "aerial fighting" is not to be desired.

As a scouting machine, however, the air craft has justified its existence. To both sides its aid in determining the location of the enemy, and revealing the movement of troops, has been invaluable.

The number of aeroplanes and dirigibles owned by the various Governments can only be estimated, but the following figures may be staken as fairly reliable.

	A	VI	li	ie	38	١.		
							Dirigibles	Aeroplanes
France							16	834
Russia								164
Great Britain								250
Belgium								40
Servia								10
Montenegro								1
							34	1.299

#### Germany and Austria.

GermanyAustria-Hungary	Dirigibles 22 7	Aeroplanes 320 100
	29	420

Among the heroes of the war, the aviators of the various armies must be accorded a prominent place. In the present stage of aeriel development, aviation, although by no means as dangerous as the average man regards it, is, in the best of times, a profession that requires nerve—the added risks of actual warfare make it one of the most thrilling branches of the setvice. It is interesting and pleasant to note that our own British aviators, although numerically weaker than the airmen of some of the other nations, are keeping right in the first rank as regards efficiency and heroic achievement.

AUGUST 15.— Reports of outpost skirmishes between French and German troops in Belgium, culminating in a French success on the 15th of August, told of the heroism and effective work of the French soldiers. In the valley of the Meuse, at the base of a picturesque rocky escarpment crowned by an old fortress lies the town of Dinant, 18 miles from Namur. Here it was that the French and German forces came in contact. The former took the offensive, and, aided by the splendid work of their artillery, made a successful attack on the enemy's position, and although at one time menaced by a flanking movement, defeated the Germans with heavy losses. The words of a correspondent who witnessed the fight form a striking comment on German

Continued on page 106.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

#### GERMAN PRISONERS ON THEIR WAY TO ENGLAND

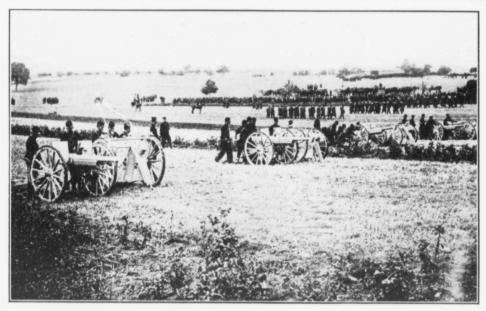
The illustration shows a number of German prisoners on their way to England on board the Steamer "West Meath". The prironers did not enjoy their cross channel passage, as the weather was bad and nearly all were seasick.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

PRISONERS OF WAR IN BRUSSELS

The photo shows a number of French and Belgian soldiers who have been taken prisoners of war, under guard of their German captors in Brussels.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

FRENCH ARMY CORPS TAKING POSITION.

Under the protection of the French Artillery, which is trained on to the ranks of the enemy, the French Army Corps is seen taking up its position for an attack.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood N.Y.
BELGIANS BUILDING PONTOON BRIDGE OVER THE SCHELDT. To replace the bridges destroyed by the Germans, the Belgians are building pontoon bridges to span the streams and rivers. The illustration shows one of these pontoon bridges being constructed over the River Scheldt.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 103.

tactics. He says "they (the Germans) flounder into strongly entrenched positions and are butchered wholesale".

Canadian loyalty was again demonstrated in a striking manner on August 15, when announcement was made by the Minister of Finance at Ottawa of a generous offer on the part of Mr. J. K. L. Ross of Montreal. For general military and naval purposes of the Government, including provision for pensions to invalided soldiers, their widows and children, this gentleman offered a contribution of \$500,000. In accepting this gift the Minister of Finance very warmly thanked Mr. Ross and congratulated him on his patriotic loyalty to Canada and the Empire.

In England the Prince of Wales National Relief Fund inaugurated on the seventh day of August, had reached the total of \$5,000,000.

The great European conflagration now threatened to become still larger in its scope. Rumours of threatened action on the part of Japan had been current for some time, and the possibilities in this direction took definite shape on the 15th day of August. Through the medium of the United States, the following ultimatum was sent to the German Government by Japan, direct communication between Tokio and Berlin being impossible owing to cable interruption:

"We consider it highly important and necessary in the present situation to take measures to remove the causes of all disturbances of the peace in the Far East and safeguard the general interests as contemplated by the agreement of alliance between Japan and Great Britain.

"In order to secure a firm and enduring peace in Eastern Asia, the establishment of which is the aim of the said agreement, the Imperial Japanese Government sincerely believes it to be its duty to give the advice to the Imperial German Government to carry out the following two propositions:

"First—To withdraw immediately from Japanese and Chinese waters German men-of-war and armed vessels of all kinds, and to disarm at once those which cannot be so withdrawn.

"Second—To deliver on a date not later than September 15 to the Imperial Japanese authorities, without condition or compensation, the entire leased territory of Kiau-Chau with a view to the eventual restoration of the same to China.

"The Imperial Japanese Government announces at the same time that in the event of it not receiving by noon on August 23, 1914, an answer from the Imperial German Government signifying its unconditional acceptance of the above advice offered by the Imperial Japanese Government, Japan will be compelled to take such action as she may deem necessary to meet the situation."

The action of Japan was regarded with considerable apprehension in many quarters. Kiau-chau is a German protectorate on the south-east side of the peninsula of Shantung, China. It was occupied by Germany in 1897 and in the following year formally ceded to her by China on a ninety-nine

years' lease. The population is about 33,000, and the area in the neighbourhood of 200 square miles. In 1911 the imports were over \$28,000,000. and the exports reached the total of \$20,000,000. The principal towns are Kiau-Chau and Tsingtau, the latter the seat of the Governor, and the port where, at the outbreak of war, Germany mobilized her warships for eastern service.

On the whole this seemed a rather aggressive move on the part of Japan, and what its effect would be on the United States was a question asked by many. In any event there seemed little doubt as to Germany's reply to so "high-handed" an ultimatum, and just how far Japan proposed to go was a matter of anxiety. The statements of Count Okuma, the Premier, and Takaaki Kato, the Japanese Foreign Minister, to the effect that Japan had no ambition for territorial aggrandisement somewhat relieved the situation.

But perhaps the strangest feature of all from the viewpoint of the "man on the street" was the spectacle thus presented of the two recent deadly enemies Japan and Russia, now allied against a common foe. In his reflective moments the Kaiser must certainly have felt that the "hornets' nest" he had stir:ed up was becoming more troublesome every day.

AUGUST 16.— The announcement that the Russian Emperor had addressed a proclamation to the entire Polish people, stating his intention of restoring Poland to its original territorial integrity and of extending to it virtually complete autonomy, brought the downtrodden people of Poland into the limelight, and was a feature of interest on the 16th of August.

An American writer of Polish descent, in discussing Poland's position and hopes in connection with the present conflict, denounced with much vigour the treatment accorded by the three Powers who, at the Congress of Vienna in 1815, arranged a mutual division of Poland, and have since "disregarded all of the constitutional guarantees" and "trampled under their militaristic feet all the vestiges of the old republican organizations."

He speaks of "the most barbarous Russian oppression which began towards the end of the reign of Alexander I., and which has not ceased for a moment to this day," and adds, "In the year 1914 A.D. an attempt to teach an illiterate adult to read and write, or instruct free of charge a child of poor parents who cannot afford to pay for instruction, is a political crime which is punishable by imprisonment or even exile."

Of Germany's actions he states, "Prussia has been following a ruthless policy of extermination of the Polish nationality, and has been, to her eternal shame, cruelly flogging small children because they prayed in Polish . . . By inhuman legislation prohibiting a Polish peasant from building a house on acquired land, she has forced him and his family to live in carts and wagons; but, despite all, she has absolutely failed in making him sell his land, leave the country, or abandon his native tongue."

With regard to the third power, Austria, the writer asserts, "To grow the seed of hatred between the landowner and the peasant, Austria made the former responsible for the taxes and military conscription of the latter. By these indirect as well as direct means she succeeded in bringing about the outrageous slaughter of the landed gentry by the peasants in 1846." Nevertheless, speaking of present conditions, he gives Austria a cleaner "bill of health." than the other Powers involved. "Although the economic development of Galicia is considerably thwarted by exorbitant taxation and by the policy of the Viennese Government favouring particularly the German provinces of Austria, the Poles of Galicia are pretty well satisfied and are loyal to the dynasty. They value



GOD (AND THE WOMEN) OUR SHIELD!

the atmosphere of political freedom much more highly than economic well-being. Moreover, the Hapsburg dynasty is the only one of the three spoils-sharers that has kept faith since 1866, and the only one that the Poles learned to trust."

The article concludes with a summary of the present international situation as it affects Poland's ambitions. It reads,

"From the point of view of the Poles the ideal outcome of this present gigantic mix-up would be an independent Poland, which would act as a buffer between the ever-quarreling neighbors and would supply the balance-wheel in the struggle for supremacy between the Russian and Germanic world. If this be unattainable at present, the next best solution of the Polish question would be

a unification of the entire Polish nation into an autonomous unit under the sovereignty of Austria-Hungary. Outside of the Pole's most vital and intense interest in his national existence, there is not anything which touches him more deeply than art and culture. He consequently would like to see the great Northern Bear defeated and pushed back to the wild forests of Russia, where he properly belongs; but it would make his heart bleed to see France or England beaten by Germany. He hopes that France will recover her lost provinces and expand her benevolent and radiating cultural influence over Europe. A defeat of France is a defeat of civilization, and spells complete supremacy of sword and gross and brutal materialism over refinement and culture. Similarly, a victory of Germany over England is too horrid to think of. It would mean a destruction of political liberty, freedom of thought, initiative, and action, and the dominance of the insolent Prussian over the world. Even the Germans themselves, outside of Prussia, dread it as the greatest calamity. It would mean. incidentally, the death-knell to Holland, Denmark, Belgium, and Switzerland, and a destruction of their beautiful civilizations and free institutions.

"The present war bears within it all these possibilities. It is a bitter disappointment to all those who had faith in reason and culture to see the destinies of the world's greatest nations and their civilizations depend on the blind forces of passion and destruction. It will be a still greater disappointment to Poland if, after the new political units emerge from the sea of dissolution and anarchy, she, having borne the brunt of a devastating three-cornered war, with all her population actively and passively engaged in it, should not gain a breath of freedom so passionately fought for during the last one hundred years."

In the face of these conditions the Czar's proclamation of freedom to the Poles was hailed in many quarters as a master coup, gaining for him as it did, at one stroke, the sympathy and support not only of his own Polish subjects, but of many of those under the dominance of Germany and Austria, although questions have been raised as to the sincerity of this move.

What the eventual outcome will be the future alone can divulge, but it is certain that humanitarians and lovers of liberty throughout the world will look with much sympathy upon the national hopes of Poland's millions, and pray that the end may bring to them that "breath of freedom" for which they so earnestly and naturally long.

By sheer weight of numbers the German advance across Belgium was now proceeding, and on the 16th of August the invading forces held a general position from somewhere north of Namur to Haelen. French troops were reported advancing by way of Charleroi to aidin checking the advance, while defensive preparations were under way along the line of march from the present position of the enemy to the Belgian Capital. On all the main roads around Brussels entrenchments were thrown up as a precaution against cavalry raids; while

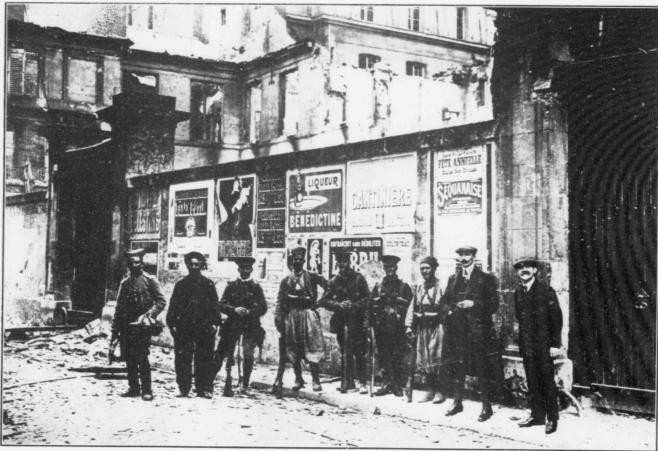
Continued on page 110.



"Topical" War Service.

BRIDGE OF TRELFORT DESTROYED BY FRENCH ENGINEERS.

In the automobile, which is seen in the water, were found a German Captain and Lieutenant of the Staff. They had evidently been travelling at a great speed, and being unaware that the bridge had been blown up, plunged to their death.



AFTER THE BATTLE OF SOISSON.

The illustration shows a scene in one of the streets of Soisson after the battle. British Infantrymen are seen, together with some of the African Turcos, the fiery fighters of the French Army, and also some civilians.

## THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 107.

explosions heard in many directions indicated that Belgian engineers were destroying bridges and lines of communication.

An official announcement from Brussels stated:

"The situation of our army continues excellent. Victorious engagements against the Germans have strengthened its morale, and the strategic disposition remains advantageous for us. Contact was made to-day between the French and Germans, with advantage to the French. The forts continue to hold out and do all possible damage to the Germans."

The opposing forces were now drawing closer together and the "battle of millions", which for days had been threatening, became more imminent. In an official communication, the French War Minister stated that a tremendous conflict between practically the whole strength of the French Army and of the German forces concentrated in the attack on France and Belgium was likely to commence at any moment. With a front of over 266 miles the battle line would probably stretch from near Basle, south of Alsace to Maastricht, considerably north of Liège, Belgium. He pointed out that decisive results could not be looked for immediately, and that at least eight days must elapse before any definite news could be announced.

News from Rome told of the illness of Pope Pius X, whose physically weak condition was accentuated by mental worry and depression occasioned by the war.

AUGUST 17. Alarm was now experienced in Brussels at reports of a general German advance on that city. There seemed good foundation for the rumour. No matter how little strategic importance could be attached to German occupation of the city, a triumphal entry into the Belgian Capital would undoubtedly have an excellent moral effect upon the Kaiser's troops, and in some measure atone. in the eyes of the German people, for the humiliating setbacks so far experienced by their "invincible war machine." News of the removal of the Belgian Capital from Brussels to Antwerp, on the 17th of August, came as no great surprise, although seeming to presage an early forward movement on the part of the enemy.

Along the French frontier in Alsace and Lorraine engagements of a more serious nature than had hitherto taken place were reported. Stating that little idea of the desperate struggles which ensued could be gleaned from the laconic official reports, a correspondent told of the fierce fighting which raged around the little villages on the French frontier, as place after place was taken and retaken at the point of the bayonet. Some idea of it is conveyed by the correspondent's graphic story of the fighting at Badonville, as it was told him by the villagers:

"It was a terrible sight. Women fell on their

knees and prayed, while children cried piteously. The Chasseurs retired, defending every house foot by foot, and making the Germans feel their fire. The sun rose on a village in ruins, after a bombardment of fifteen hours. When the Germans entered they fired first on all the windows and loop holes in the cellars. No corner was spared."

AUGUST 18.—

"You, my soldiers, have left home to fight for the safety and honour of my Empire. Belgium, whose country we are pledged to defend, has been attacked. France is about to be invaded by the same people. I have confidence in you. Duty is your watch-word. I know it will be nobly done. I shall follow your every movement with the deepest interest and mark with eager satisfaction your daily progress.

"I pray God to bless you and bring you back victorious."

Such was the message sent by His Majesty King George to the fighting men of the British Expeditionary force. For days rumour had been rife concerning the movement of British troops for foreign service, but not until the 18th of August was any definite official announcement made.

Mr. Frederick E. Smith, on behalf of the Official Press Bureau of the British War Office, issued the following statement:—

"Field Marshall Sir John French arrived in Paris shortly after midnight on Saturday to convey the salutations of the British nation to France. The Commander-in-chief of the British Expeditionary Army was welcomed by several distinguished officers of the French General staff, the British Ambassador in Paris and a number of French Cabinet Ministers.

"As Sir John French, dressed in his Khaki uniform, stepped from the train in the French Capital, a roar of cheering for England and France rose from the great crowd which had assembled, and the people then sang the national anthems of the two countries. Sir John French drove to the British Embassy, and his motor-car all the way through the streets was the centre of a human whirlpool. Even the police were excited, and they were unable to restrain the populace which surged around the car, shouting clamorously, "Hurrah for General French! Hurrah for England! Hurrah for France;"

"After sleeping at the Embassy, Sir John French paid a visit to the Palace of the Elysees, where he had long conference with President Poincare."

Referring to the sudden death from heart failure of General Sir James Moncrieff Grierson while travelling on the train, the official statement said, "His death will be deeply deplored by the nation." In succession to General Grierson, who had command of the Second Corps of the expeditionary force, General Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien was appointed. Twice mentioned in dispatches for brilliant work in the South African War, and having seen much service also

in Egypt and India, General Smith-Dorrien was well fitted for the position, and as events proved was destined to make a name for himself before many days had elapsed.

Regarding the troops themselves the Bureau merely stated:

"The embarkation, transportation and disembarkation of the British expeditionary army, men as well as stores and munitions, was carried out with the greatest precision along the lines planned many months ago by the War Office. There was not a single casualty and the expedition was landed at its destination in readiness to take the field."

Although the whereabouts remained a mystery, the landing of the British troops on the continent,



HAIL! RUSSIA!

-Punch

fully equipped and without the loss of a man, caused general satisfaction. It was felt, and rightly, that before long now Sir John French's "little army", so sneeringly referred to by German military authorities, would begin to prove its mettle.

In the meantime the French advance through Alsace-Lorraine continued steadily. Before the swift and methodical forward movement the Germans were retiring in great disorder, abandoning in their haste huge quantities of artillery, ammunition, commissary supplies and war material of every nature. Of these the French troops possessed themselves and were successful also in taking

many prisoners, among whose number not a few deserters were included. Cavalry regiments, supported by artillery and motor cycle detachments were reported to be engaged in sweeping the Germans forces backward to the north and east in the direction of the Rhine valley.

On August the 18th the final advance in force on Brussels began via Diest, Tirlemont, Louvain, and other points in the line of march. Reports of the actual fighting vary considerably as regards detail, but agree as to the severity. At Tirlemont, according to an eye-witness, the big German guns shelled the place, and the cavalry "played at war by attacking the flying panicstricken population, shooting and attacking them at random.....So swift and terrible was the onslaught of the Germans that, in the flight for their lives, men, women and children left everything behind. Never have I seen such a picture of woe as that presented by a group composed of a peasant woman and five children standing bewildered in the square crying as though their hearts would break.

"The woman said, 'They shot my husband before my eyes and trampled two of my children to death."

Such scenes, unhappily, were not confined to a solitary instance; throughout the fighting area the terrible plight of women and children, homeless, bereaved, destitute—in many cases maltreated and suffering untold horrors—made its potent appeal to mankind to crush forever the militarism which had plunged Europe into such a cataclysm of sorrow and misery.

The Russian Embassy at London, in a communication from the General Staff at St. Petersburg, received word on the 18th of August that the Russian mobilization was completed, and several members of the Russian Imperial family already at the front. Continuing, the communication stated that the only point at which the German forces had crossed the frontier was between Vloclavck and Andrejew. On the other hand the Russian vanguard had occupied five points in the enemy's territory and taken several hundred prisoners.

News of an Austrian defeat was received at the Servian Legation from the Servian Premier, telling of the complete route of a force near Sabac. Thousands were reported annihilated, fourteen guns captured, and the enemy hotly pursued across the rivers Save and Drina. Little Servia was again proving the fighting quality of her soldiers.

From Tokio word came of an announcement by the Japanese Foreign Premier, Baron Takaaki Kato, stating, in effect, that were diplomatic negotiations between Japan and Germany broken off, German subjects choosing to remain in Japan would continue to receive protection both as regards lives and property as long as they obeyed the law. The Japanese question was still creating a great deal of interest, particularly in the United States.

Continued on Page 114.



Every night powerful searchlights sweep the skies to detect German "bomb drepp:rs." Lleyu's are. The policy insures against damage of all description due to hostilities.

## THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page III.

While admitting that the situation was a delicate one, however, the Government of the United States took the situation calmly, and President Wilson's expressed belief in Japan's good faith with regard to the limitation of her operations, was reassuring.

AUGUST 19.—

"Honourable Gentlemen Of the Senate and Gentlemen of the House of Commons: Very grave events vitally affecting the interests of all His Majesty's Dominions have transpired since prorogation. The unfortunate outbreak of war made it immediately imperative to take extraordinary measures for the defence of Canada and for the maintenance of the honour and integrity of our Empire."

In these words His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, Governor General of Canada, gave utterance to the need which had called together Canada's first "War Parliament." The Speech from the Throne, the opening sentences of which are quoted above, was delivered on the 18th of August, and on the 19th one of the most memorable and historic sittings ever held in the Dominion Parliament, took place.

All differences forgotten, thinking alone of the Empire and of the Empire's need, members of all parties and of every shade of political opinion stood united in the face of the German aggressor.

In language that thrilled his listeners the Prime Minister, Sir Robert Borden, emphasized the needs of the hour; with even greater eloquence than usual the leader of the Opposition, Sir Wilfrid Laurier followed in the same strain.

After referring to the situation and the measures it involved, Sir Robert concluded, amid tremendous cheers,

"It is not fitting that I should prolong this debate. In the awful dawn of the greatest war the world has ever known, in the hour when peril confronts us such as this Empire has not faced for a hundred years, every vain or unnecessary word seems a discord.

"As to our duty all are agreed; we stand shoulder to shoulder with Britain and the other British Dominions in this quarrel. And that duty we shall not fail to fulfil as the honor of Canada demands, not for love of battle nor for love of conquest, not for greed of possession, but for the cause of honor, to maintain solemn pledges, to uphold principles of liberty, to withstand forces that would convert the world into an armed camp.

"Yea, in the very name of that peace we sought at any cost save that of dishonor, we have entered into this war, and, while gravely conscious of the tremendous issues involved and of all the sacrifices that they may entail, we do not shrink from them, but with firm hearts we abide the event."

Emphasizing the unity which must characterize all parties at such a time, and which, as leader of the Liberal party, he was prepared to pledge on behalf of himself and his associates, Sir Wilfrid Laurier said,

"Speaking for those who sit around me; speaking for the wide constituency which we represent in this House, I hasten to say that to all these measures we are prepared to give an immediate assent. If in what has been done or in what remains to be done there may be anything which in our judgment should not be done or should be done differently, we raise no question, we take no exception, we offer no criticism, so long as there is danger at the front.

"It is our duty, more pressing upon us than all other duties, at once, on this first day of the Canadian Parliament, to let Great Britain know, to let the friends and foes of Great Britain know, that there is in Canada one mind and one heart, and that all Canadians stand behind the Mother Country, conscious and proud that she did not engage in that war from any selfish motive, for any purpose of aggrandisement, but that she has engaged in that war to maintain untarnished the honor of her name, to fulfil her obligations to her allies, to maintain her treaty obligations, and to save civilization from the unbridled lust of conquest and power."

Sir Wilfrid made a stirring appeal to the French speaking people of his own province of Quebec.

"If my words can be heard in the province from which I come," he said, "among the men whose blood flows in my own veins, I should like them to remember that in taking their place to-day in the ranks of the Canadian army to fight for the cause of the allied nations, a double honor rests upon them, and the very cause for which they are called upon to fight will be to them doubly sacred."

From Brussels, reports came of the "irresistible advance" of the German forces in the direction of that city. During the day the roar of artillery could be plainly heard; at night the sky was bright with the flashing of the enemy's searchlights. Hundreds of wounded arriving from the front gave credit to the German troops for almost superhuman bravery under the terrible fire poured into their ranks by the Belgian gunners. With these large numbers of wounded and refugees arriving in the city, Brussels was finding it increasingly difficult to obtain supplies for the needy.

Advices from Paris stated that Joseph Benoit, the Mayor of Badonviller, in Meurthe-et-Moselle, had been nominated by President Poincare for the Cross of the Legion of Honour, in recognition of his wonderful exhibition of energy and magnanimity. Official records tell how Benoit's wife was killed by German soldiers, and his home burned. Later, when one of the Germans was threatened by the enraged townspeople, Benoit interposed on his behalf and saved his life. In the midst of all his troubles the Mayor continued to perform the duties of his office.

AUGUST 20.— No great surprise was occasioned when a dispatch arrived from Berlin on the 20th of August, stating that Germany would not consent to evacuate

Kiau-Chau or comply with the other demands of Japan. It was inconceivable, even though she already had her hands full, that she should do otherwise. A highhanded ultimatum from Germany to another nation was one thing, an ultimatum of the same character from another nation to Germany was entirely different.

Definite news of the extension of His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught's term as Governor General of Canada was issued from Ottawa on the evening of the 20th. The memorandum stated:

"In view of the urgent conditions confronting Canada in common with the rest of the Empire, by reason of the outbreak of war, the Government considers it highly important that His Royal Highness Field Marshal the Duke of Connaught shall continue to give to Canada the benefit of his services as Governor-General. His knowledge of conditions in Canada and his wide experience in public and I military affairs render his services especially valuable at this juncture.

"It has, accordingly, been arranged at the request of the Canadian Government, with the full approval



"THEIR FIRST SUCCESS."
"At Morfontaine, near Longwy, the Germans shot two fifteen-year-old children who had warned the French gendames of the enemy's arrival."—The Newspapers.
—Forain in Le Figuro (Paris)

of His Majesty the King and the Imperial Government that His Royal Highness' term of office shall be indefinitely extended during the continuance of the war."

Early on the morning of August 20th, His Holiness Pope Pius X. passed away, his end hastened by his intense grief over the terrible reign of bloodshed in Europe.

Many stories of cruelties perpetrated by German soldiers, which continued to arrive from the battle-fields of Europe, seemed scarcely credible, but on the 20th of August an official statement from Paris announced that the War Office had established absolutely by letters written by German soldiers, and which had fallen into the hands of the French, the following facts:—that the burning of villages by German troops was a general measure; that the putting to death of civilian inhabitants was likewise a general measure; that the shooting at German soldiers which was alleged to be the cause of these atrocities was done by French

troops and not by civilian inhabitants; and that the orders for execution were given by the commanding officers.

An official French statement further stated that one of the Brigadiers of the French army had asked the Commander-in-Chief to make public the facts regarding another German atrocity. The case was that of a French Hussar who was taken prisoner by the Germans during the fighting in Alsace. He was dragged by his captors into an Alsatian village and his throat cut before the eyes of the villagers, who testify to the deed.

There was little change in the general situation although in Upper Alsace and in the Vosges mountains some progress had been made, and an official report stated that Mulhausen, previously evacuated by the French troops had now been retaken, after a severe engagement.

In Belgium, the defending forces, it was admitted by the military authorities, were sustaining some reverses. Large German forces had crossed the Meuse between Liège and Namur, and on the right wing the Prussians had gained some ground on both banks of the river. The Liège forts, however, were still reported to be resisting. The enemy's cavalry were advancing rapidly and had been engaged by Belgian troops in the neighbourhood of Tournout and Herenthals as well as on the outskirts of Antwerp itself. Brussels being an unfortified place had been practically abandoned to the Germans, and already the advance guard was reported to be nearing the city.

Perhaps the most outstanding feature of the day was the official announcement of the fall of Louvain, the staff headquarters of the Belgian army. According to advices, as it was unfortified, little attempt was made to defend the place. A small force of cavalry and infantry, after putting up a vigorous resistance, retired, and immediately following the evacuation of the town by the Belgian troops the invading fore occupied the place and pushed forward their advance with all speed. The losses on both sides were heavy.

The general situation might be briefly summarized thus. The German forces occupied positions in a line extending from north of Basle, Switzerland, to a point in Belgium to the east of Antwerp and not far from the Dutch frontier. In Alsace and Lorraine the French continued to hold the advantage, but in Belgium the irresistible nature of the German advance was at last sweeping the obstacles out of its path.

But if the Belgian forces were retiring, they were retiring crowned with every honour, for had they not for fifteen days withstood the onslaught of the Kaiser's most famous troops, and done a service for the Allies of inestimable value? Thanks to the delay afforded them by the heroism of the Belgian troops, the French and British soldiers lay entrenched, in positions carefully chosen by their leaders, fully prepared for the impending clash, and waiting eagerly for the first sight of the enemy.

## ECHOES FROM VALCARTIER

Photos taken exclusively for " The War Pictorial"



"FEED" FOR THE HORSES

The illustration shows the main street at Valcartier, with a number of the army transports carrying "feed" for the horses.



WASH DAY AT CAMP

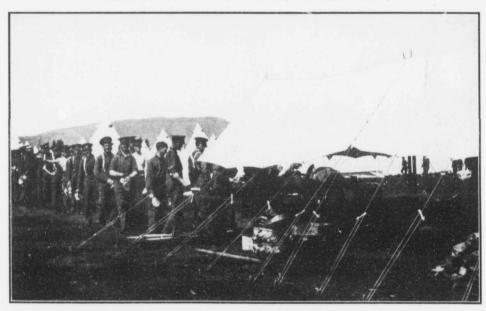
The illustration shows some of the boys from Chatham, Ont. washing their "duds", as the soldier boys call their clothes. They look happy, don't they?

## ECHOES FROM VALCARTIER

Photos taken exclusively for "The War Pictorial."



LOOKS LIKE "SOMETHING DOING"
This photo, taken at noon in the main street at Valcartier, gives some idea of the busy-Camp.



COME TO THE COOK HOUSE DOOR, BOYS!

The bugle has sounded and the Calgary boys are right on the job for their noon-day meal.

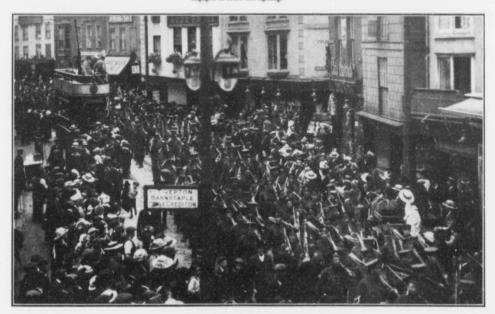
Canadian soldier boys are treated well.

# WARLIKE SCENES IN ENGLAND Photos shown exclusively in "The War Pictorial"



A REST ON THE MARCH

This photo shows part of a regiment of the Devon Reserves resting during a march. At the time the photo was taken they were en route for the front, and in four days they were fighting. Our correspondent advises that a great number of the men have been killed or wounded, they having been engaged in some hot fighting.



EN ROUTE FOR THE FRONT

An American gentleman in London said "This is a silent war, silently conducted, but with a detail and an efficiency of organization that command admiration. The English people do not know where the soldiers they see marching down the streets are going, nor do the soldiers".

# PRO PATRIA



The Editor of "Punch" in this poem describes the duty of those who are not able to go to the war. What he says equally applies to Canadians who, for valid reasons, are compelled to stay at home while their hearts are in the fighting line.



ENGLAND, in this great fight to which you go
Because, where honour calls you, go you must.
Be glad, whatever comes, at least to know
You have your quarrel just.

Peace was your care; before the nations' bar Her cause you pleaded and her ends you sought; But not for her sake, being what you are, Could you be bribed and bought.

Others may spurn the pledge of land to land, May with the brute sword stain a gallant past; But by the seal to which you set your hand, Thank God, you still stand fast!

Forth, then, to front that peril of the deep With smiling lips and in your eyes the light, Steadfast and confident, of those who keep Their storied scutcheon bright.

And we, whose burden is to watch and wait— Light-hearted ever, strong in faith and prayer, We ask what offering we may consecrate, What humble service share?

To steel our souls against the lust of ease; To find our welfare in the general good; To hold together, merging all degrees In one wide brotherhood;—

To teach that he who saves himself is lost;
To bear in silence though our hearts may bleed;
To spend ourselves, and never count the cost,
For others' greater need;—

To go our quiet ways, subdued and sane;
To hush all vulgar clamour of the street;
With level calm to face alike the strain
Of triumph or defeat;—

This be our part, for so we serve you best, So best confirm their prowess and their pride, Your warrior sons, to whom in this high test Our fortunes we confide.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y

BELGIAN DOGS HARNESSED TO RAPID FIRE ARTILLERY.

A rapid fire artillery division of the Belgian Army are seen helping their dogs over the rough places, en route to the firing line at Termonde.

The work of the Belgian dogs in this war is said to be marvellous.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

AFTER THE BATTLE ON THE BAREY ROAD.

A fierce hand-to-hand encounter took place at this point on the Barey Road between the French Zouaves and Germans. A number of the bodies of Zouaves and Germans, together with dead horses, are still seen on the field of battle. Note the farm cart which has been abandoned.

## THE ZEPPELIN PERIL AT ANTWERP.

THE following letter from a young Englishman, who was in Antwerp at the time of the first Zeppelin raid, has been received by "The War Pictorial." This gentleman, who is personally known to the publishers, has been in Germany for many years, only leaving on the commencement of hostilities. When the experiences he relates took place he was on his way to England to join the London Scottish, and was awaiting his boat in Antwerp.

'About one o'clock last Tuesday morning while sleeping close to the inner forts, at Antwerp, I was suddenly awakened, for through my large open windows I heard a deep buzzing up in the air, which I at once recognised as the engine of a Zeppelin (having often seen and heard these airships in Germany). Naturally my interest was promptly aroused, so I went to the window and was trying to locate the position of the airship, when I heard the forts open fire on her. They peppered away at her for about a minute, when suddenly there was a terrific explosion about 150 yards in front of where I was living. For a moment I thought the forts were using the big guns, but the flare up which I saw through the trees convinced me that it was the explosion of a bomb dropped from the airship.

"Dead silence followed for a few seconds, and then a second and still louder explosion followed to the left, and not more than 50 yards away. It was the second bomb, and dropped upon a villa, fortunately uninhabited at the time. Nine further bombs were dropped over the city, and then the Zeppelin disappeared, going away to the south-east.

"The airmen had aimed at specially-selected buildings, but fortunately the bombs, in most cases, just missed by a few yards. The first bomb was directed against the Minerva Works, which are being used as a temporary arsenal in Antwerp, but it fell on a house adjacent, doing only very little damage. Some of the electric tram wires were parted by the shock, but this was soon observed, and the general public held back from approaching.

'As soon as the Zeppelin went off I got dressed and went round the corner to see the damage nearest me. It was not as much as one might For the most part it was have expected. confined to the villa upon which the bomb dropped. This building was certainly badly damaged, as holes through which a man could creep were made in the walls and ceilings. Also a large tree standing close to the villa was blown almost down, so that it rested on the villa adjoining. The houses on the other side of the street were partly damaged, some of the splinters of the bomb having penetrated into the walls and in one or two cases having flown through the windows, doing, however, only very little damage. All the windows, though, for about 100 feet along the street were shattered to bits, and one lady was badly cut whilst lying in bed.

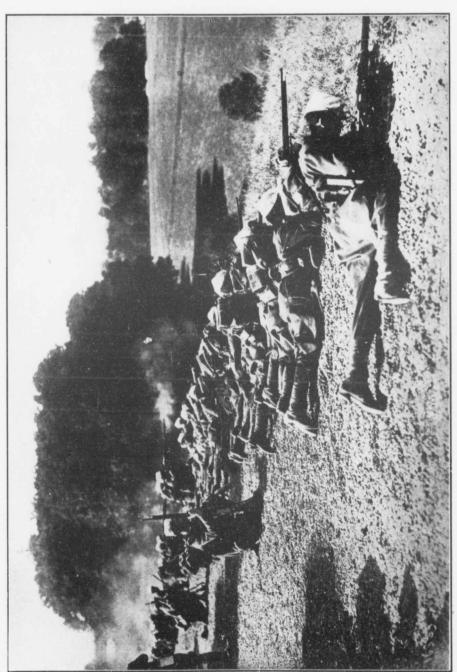
"I was fortunate to see the damage that the bomb had done, as immediately afterwards the Guard Civique came running up and stopped all approaches. Later on in the day I saw what I could from a distance of the other places damaged by the bombs. Attempts had been made to hit the Bank, the Royal Palace where the Queen and the two Princes were staying, the Courts of Justice, the Station, a hospital, and possibly the Grand Hotel. The bomb intended for the Royal Palace dropped on a side of the Exchange, doing some damage to the roof—how much I could not ascertain as no one was allowed to go

"The distance of the Exchange from the Royal Palace is about 30 yards; it was about the worst shot the airmen made. The bomb intended for the Station dropped into the grounds of the Zoological Gardens close by without doing any damage. Another bomb, however, fell into the attic of a house close to the Bank and killed a servant sleeping there, injuring also two other domestics."

"In another part of the city, a number of people hearing the buzz of the Zeppelin's engine rushed out into the street and promptly a bomb dropped into their midst, which killed five people on the spot, and injured a number of others. The last bomb dropped outside a house near by, killing a civilian who was sitting at his window.

"It was said that the airship had been directed by a German spy who knew Antwerp well, and this may have been the case, for next day a spy was caught with plans of the fortifications on him. The populace soon got to hear of it and dragged him away from the police and left him—well—a mass of quivering jelly. He is the second spy caught in Antwerp they have treated that way.

treated that way.
"In the evening of the Tuesday all lights were extinguished at 8 o'clock. Cars stopped running practically at 7-30 as they had to be in their sheds by 8. Most people didn't know of this new arrangement, and not having anticipated it. there were still a great number of people about the streets. I unfortunately could not get a car or cab or anything to take me down to the docks, so I had to forge my way through the boulevard, bumping continually into people, and never asking so many 'Pardons' in my life. Ultimately I was able to secure a carriage near the station, so left it to the driver to pick his way. Thus I found my ship, and sailed early next morning to answer Britain's call to her sons abroad as well as at home. I am writing this now in the train bound for the headquarters of the London Scottish, to which regiment I have the honour to belong, and should we be ordered to the front. I have no doubt we shall render a good account of ourselves and make the Germans pay bitterly for the disgraceful act I have just endeavoured to describe above.



This fine photo shows a detachment of the French Infanty, masked by a stretch of wood, pumping shot into the enemy on the battlefield of the Marze.

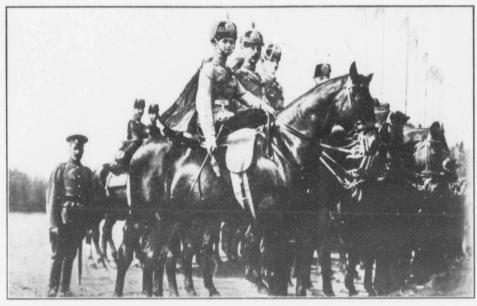
Copyright,



WRECK OF THE RED CROSS TRAIN.

Underwood & Underwood & Underwood N.Y.

The illustration shows the wreck of the Red Cross train, in which many French and British wounded soldiers lost their lives. They were being conveyed to hospital, when the train, crossing the Mary Bridge at Marne, went into the river when the bridge was wrecked by the Germans. It was at this point that one of the greatest struggles of the war raged.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.
CZAR'S DAUGHTER INSPECTING HER REGIMENT.

The Grand Duchess Olga, the eldest daughter of the Czar of Russia, is here seen inspecting a regiment of Hussars, of which she is a Colonel, before it left for the front.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

PRISONERS OF WAR IN ENGLAND.

The picture shows some of Germany's finest soldiers, the Imperial Guard, brought as prisoners of war to England.

## 550

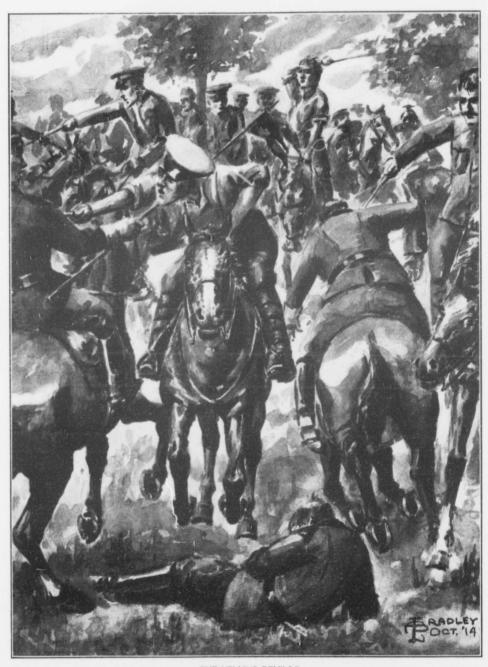
# The - War - Pictorial

The Leading Canadian Pictorial Souvenir of the Great War. Part 6.



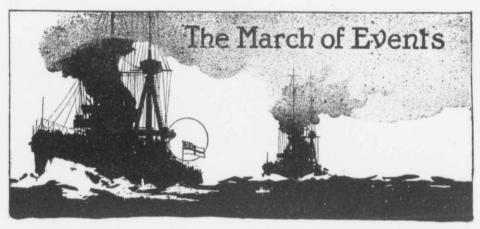
GENERAL SIR HORACE LOCKWOOD SMITH-DORRIEN.

Commander of the 'second corps of the expeditionary forces. He was twice mentioned in despatches for brilliant work in the South African War, and has seen much service in Egypt and India. He has already made a name for himself in the present conflict.



"THE YELLING DEVILS."

This picture has been drawn by Mr. A. L. Bradley, from a description furnished by a German Uhlan, a prisoner of war in England. It shows a charge of a detachment of British Cavalry, which swept everything before it. The Uhlan referred to the British Cavalry as "The Yelling Devils."



# A Retrospective Summary of the Great International Conflagration

## PART 6

Continued from page 115 (Part 5)



ENTION has already been made of the colossal nature of the present conflict as measured by the numbers of men engaged. In all history nothing has even remotely approached it in magni-

tude. We have seen that, immediately following the outbreak of hostilities, some ten millions were under mobilization, and to this number must now be added millions more who have since been called to their colors. To obtain any real conception of what these figures mean it is necessary to look back into history and take account of the forces engaged in what we have been accustomed to regard as the greatest and most decisive battles ever fought.

Authorities give the following approximate figures regarding some of these great struggles of the past.

Date		Battle	Number engaged	Killed and Wounded
Oct. 16-19,	1813	Leipzig	472,000	20%
June 18	1815	Waterloo	217,000	24%
Aug. 18	1870	Gravelotte	300,000	8%
Sep. 1	1870	Sedan	244,000	12%
Jul. 1-3	1863	Gettysburg	157,000	21%
Feb-Mar.	1905	Mukden	1,000,000	25%

With the exception of Mukden, which involved a very protracted struggle commencing the latter part of February and ending on the 12th of March, the striking disproportion between these comparative "handfuls" and the forces now engaged is apparent. Although they will still live in history as great and decisive battles, and although the lustre of the heroic deeds with which they were replete can never be dimmed, yet before the gigantic nature of the present conflict and the battles which must mark its progress, these battles

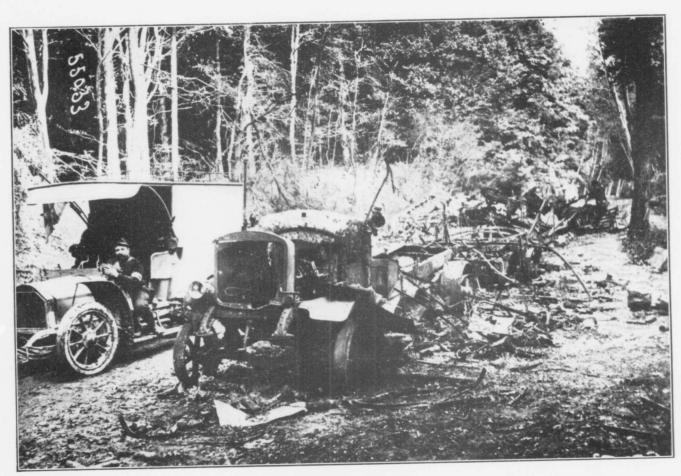
of the past will inevitably sink into comparative insignificance.

The world, unhappily, has entered upon an era of unprecedented slaughter and bloodshed. The great "Armageddon" we heard so much about but could not believe possible in our time has stricken the earth with its horrors, and every man in whose heart is implanted any spark of love for his fellowmen will hope and strive that this may be the last time when recourse to arms as a means of settling national differences will be resorted to. When finally, to a sorrowburdened world-impoverished financially but rich in the possession of eternal principles of liberty and righteousness won by sacrifice-peace is restored; then, along with duelling, with clan feuds, with tribal warfare and all such exhibitions of savagery, war, with all the horrors it entails, should be relegated to the barbarous past where it belongs, and eliminated completely and forever from our modern civilization where it has no rightful place.

AUGUST 21.— With arrogant air and a demeanour calculated to humble the pride of the people who with sad hearts awaited their coming, the Kaiser's troops, on the 21st day of August, entered the city of Brussels.

No attempt had been made to defend the place; to have done so would have been but to invite destruction of many of its beautiful buildings with attendant loss of life in the bombardment. In sorrow, therefore, but with the hope that ere long these arrogant invaders would themselves be thrust out again, the Belgian troops had abandoned the city. The municipal authorities, however,

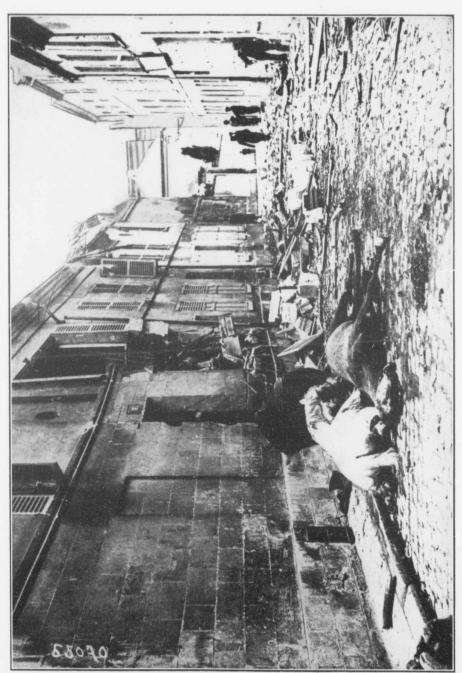
Continued on page 132



"Topical" War Service.

THE EFFECT OF SHELL FIRE.

This striking photo shows the remains of a German motor convoy, which was completely wiped out by shell fire—the debris being piled on both sides of the roadway.



WORK FOR THE "PURPLE CROSS."

Seene in a street at Soissons after the bombardment. The men are removing the hamens from a wounded horse.

"Topical" War Service



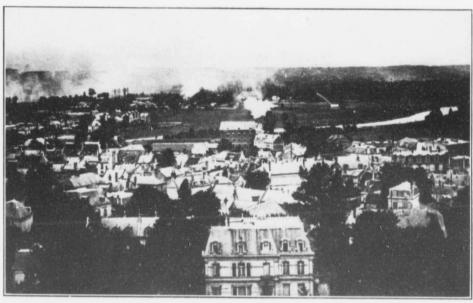
"Topical" War Service.

BELGIAN BOY SCOUTS AS REFUGEE CONDUCTORS.

Illustration shows a number of Belgian Boy Scouts from Ghent, who are rendering most valuable service in escorting refugees from the Continent to England. After safely conducting one party of refugees they return for more.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.
"WHERE THERE'S A WILL THERE'S A WAY." An English girl, Miss Norman, whose father and brothers are at the front, not to be outdone, determined to serve her country. She volunteered and was accepted as an ambulance driver, and is here seen driving a Red Cross motor cycle.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y. THE BATTLE OF THE AISNE.

This unique photo gives a bird's eye view of an artillery duel at Soissons, during the battle of the Aisne. The River Airne is seen in the picture. In the centre of the picture smoke from exploding German shrapnel is seen, and at the back, all along the line, the smoke caused by the reply of the French artillery.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y. AN OUTPOST AT TSING TAU.

Tsing Tau, the capital of the German Province in China, Kiau-Chau, is enclosed by a fence or wall, and at every entrance are imposing gates, carefully guarded. On the line of hills in the background of this outpost are powerful fortifications which the Japanese are now battering. The white buildings in the centre are the barracks of the German garrison.

### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 127

remained, and M. Max the popular burgomaster, issued the following proclamation to the populace.

"The communal authorities will not desert their posts. The laws of war forbid that the enemy shall force the population to give any information regarding the national army and its powers of resistance. The inhabitants of Brussels should know that they will be right in refusing to let the invader know anything whatever on this subject. Such a refusal is imposed upon them in the interests of the country. Let none of you accept service as guide to the enemy. Let all of you be on your guard against spies and foreign agents who might seek to gather imformation or to provoke manifestations.

"The enemy cannot do anything against the honour of families, the lives of citizens, private property or against the religious convictions and free exercise of worship.

"Let any abuses committed by the invaders be brought to my attention immediately. As long as I am able and at liberty I will protect with my strength the rights and dignities of my fellow citizens. I beg the inhabitants to facilitate my task by abstaining from intervention in the fighting.

"Fellow citizens, whatever happens listen to the voice of your burgomaster and support and maintain him."

M. Max seemed to be the right man in the right place. Undoubtedly his urbane manner, his courtesy, and the dignity with which he met the German leaders prevented much trouble and hardship for the people of his city. He assured the invaders that the citizens would remain pacific provided they in turn were accorded fair treatment, and his attitude, according to reports, was in striking contrast with that of the German officials, whose arrogance would have doubtless caused serious trouble had M. Max been less of a diplomat and had the welfare of his people less at heart.

According to an eyewitness of the occupation of the city by the German troops, the completeness of their equipment down to the finest detail was a thing of wonder. Specially constructed wagons, new girths for the artillery horses, spare shoes for each animal-every thing was in perfect order. Thousands of equipment wagons, hundreds of guns, countless regiments of soldiers were to be seen. Of the conduct of the troops he states, "While requisitioning is being done by the general staff, private soldiers have been instructed to pay for This everything they obtain for themselves. they are doing, and indeed are behaving well in every respect." The Germans established their every respect." The Germans established their headquarters in the Town Hall, over which, in place of the Belgian flag, the Union Jack and the Tri-colour, there now floated the Arms of Brussels, and the Belgian and German standards.

Following their action at Liège, the Germans demanded of the City of Brussels a war indemnity of \$40,000,000. This, it was estimated, would mean over \$55 for every inhabitant or about \$250 for every family. Its imposition aroused another storm of indignation against these ruthless invaders, and M. Hallet, the city treasurer, was reported as stating that "no possible coercive measures will give them even a fraction of that sum."

Triumph for the Kaiser's legions this might be—and a sop to throw to the people at home who were becoming impatent for news of progress and victory—but an empty triumph after all. To occupy an undefended city, offering no resistance, and of no real strategic importance, and to impose upon the innocent non-combatants of that city a ruinous war indemnity could hardly be construed as a victory of any particular magnitude or carrying with it any measure of glory—even by the highly artistic liars of the German Press Bureau.

From St. Petersburg came official dispatches on the 21st, announcing further Russian successes. In a number of engagements with Austrian and German forces, the Czar's troops had proven victorious, capturing many guns and prisoners, and in spite of the strong German resistance, penetrating further into Eastern Prussia.

A striking spectacle was witnessed in Paris when some 18,000 foreigners assembled publicly to offer their services to France. Included in the motley crowd were 4,500 Jews, 3,000 Belgians, 4,500 Italians, 2,600 Russians, 2,000 Swiss, 1,000 Spaniards, 600 Roumanians, 335 Luxemburgians and 125 Americans, all anxious for an opportunity to volunteer.

The general situation on the 21st, showed that the German advance, with Paris as its objective, was gathering force.

In Alsace, however, a four day battle between French troops under the command of the one-armed General, Paul Pau, and considerable bodies of the enemy, had resulted in a notable success for the former, including the re-occupation of Mulhausen already recorded. The operations in this district were characterized by fighting of the most severe character, the hottest engagement taking place in Dornach, a suburb of Mulhausen, where fierce street fighting occasioned heavy losses on both sides. It is reported that when a French brigade, accompanied by some of France's famous Algerian "fire-eaters," entered Mulhausen after its capture at the point of the bayonet, the strains of the Marsellaise resounded through the streets, as the soldiers wearied with much fighting and with their ranks sadly decimated, but with high spirits nevertheless, gave voice to the famous song. At Altkirch also the Germans were driven back in great disorder. These successes were regarded by the French War Office as important, having attained "the initial object of the French troops in Upper Alsace to drive the German forces on to the right bank of the Rhine.'

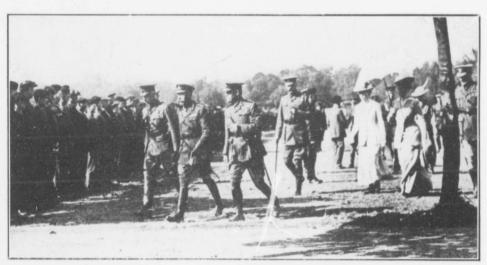
In Lorraine, the French had fallen back before the vigorous attack of several German army corps. The official French report stated, "The great strength of the enemy made our remaining in Lorraine useless and imprudent."

In Belgium, too, the German advance continued. Namur was already partially invested, and through Brussels large numbers of cavalry were pouring. Later these were followed by an army corps. All were proceeding in a westerly direction. The retirement of the Belgian forces on Antwerp was continuing steadily and without incident.

And now, at last, Britain's fighting men were to play their part in the great game, were to come to grips with the foe: at last, after years of plotting and planning for it, the day had come for the

AUGUST 22.— The closing scenes of Canada's "War Parliament" on Aug. 22 were marked by eloquent and loyal speeches from members of all parties, and by a deep sense of Canada's responsibility in Britain's hour of need.

In a short time much had been accomplished. The outstanding features were the voting of a war fund of \$50,000,000, and the placing of a special tax on Tobacco, Malt Liquors, Spirits, Sugar and Coffee to offset in a measure the increased expenditure. Estimates of how \$30,000,000 of this amount was likely to be spent showed the following items, covering various military measures including the expenses in connection with the Canadian Expeditionary Force already assembling



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

KING GEORGE INSPECTS KITCHENER'S ARMY.

His Majesty is seen inspecting the volunteers at Aldershot. Princess Mary and the Queen are also seen at the right of the picture.

German soldier to prove whether, with all his vaunted efficiency and perfection of training, he was the equal of the British soldier in whose veins flowed the blood of heroes of many a battlefield, and back of whom lay traditions to maintain which it was an honour to lay down life itself.

On the evening of Friday, August 21st, the concentration of British troops on the continent was practically completed, and in accordance with the request of the French Commander-in-Chief, General Joffre, Field Marshall Sir John French was ready to assume the most favourable position in the field of operation allotted to his force, along the line from Conde on the West, through Mons and Binche on the east. Once more British blood was to be spilled on the battle-fields of Belgium to help rescue Europe from the menace of an egotistical tyrant.

at Valcartier, not far from the old city of Quebec:

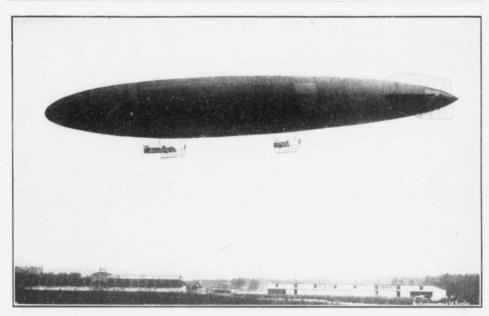
Pay of 25,000 men for 7 months. Rations of 25,000 men for 7 months at 40 cents. Five thousand horses at \$200. Forage, 7 months at 60 cents.	. 2,100,000 . 1,000,000
Subsistence of troops until arrival at Quebec Transport of men, horses, guns and equipment	275,000
to Quebec	
Ocean transport	. 1,000,000
Transport abroad	300,000
Return transport to Canada	
Engineer services at Halifax, Quebec and elsewhere	
Equipment	
Clothing	. 3,300,000
Dominion arsenal ammunition	660,000
Censorship, 7 months	
Patrol, etc., troops on guard in Canada	. 2,000,000
Movements, troops, ammunition, etc., in Canada	100,000
For additional troops and unforseen expenses	7,615,000

Total \$30,000,000

Continued on page 140



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.
COUNT ZEPPELIN MUSTERS DIRIGIBLES FOR RAID ON ENGLAND.
Count Zeppelin (right) the inventor and builder of Germany's fleet of dirigibles, which are named after thim, is now at Wilhelmshaven' on the North
Sea. It is from this point that the contemplated air raid on Great Britain is to start. The photo shows the Count in consultation with Count Haessler.
Count Zeppelin has, it is said, refused a high honour from the Kaiser until the success of the raid into England.



C-pyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. V.
ONE OF THE GERMAN PARSEVAL AIRSHIPS.

The illustration shows a German airship flying over the aeroplane hangar at Dusseldort. The Kaiser's offer of a decoration to the aeronaut who first drops a bomb into London, or any other English city, is the signal for many daring German aviators to plan such an event.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood N. Y.
GERMAN WAR ZEPPELIN RETURNING TO JOHANNISTHAL.

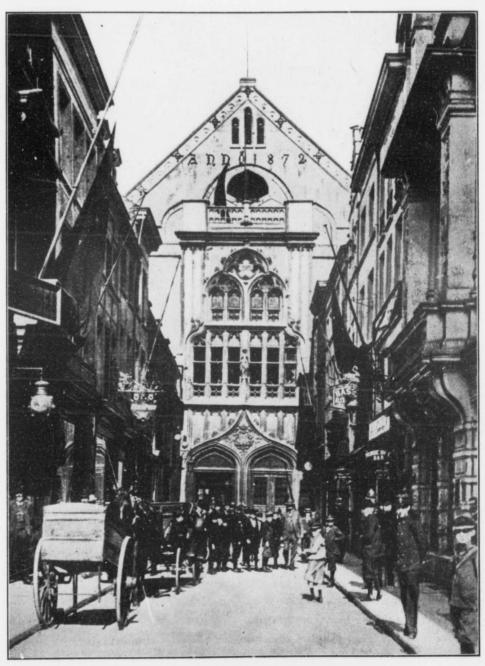
This illustration was photographed from the rear of the zeppelin, which was returning to Johannisthal after a reconnoitering trip.

The German zeppelins seem to have been principally used for dropping bombs upon unfortified cities.

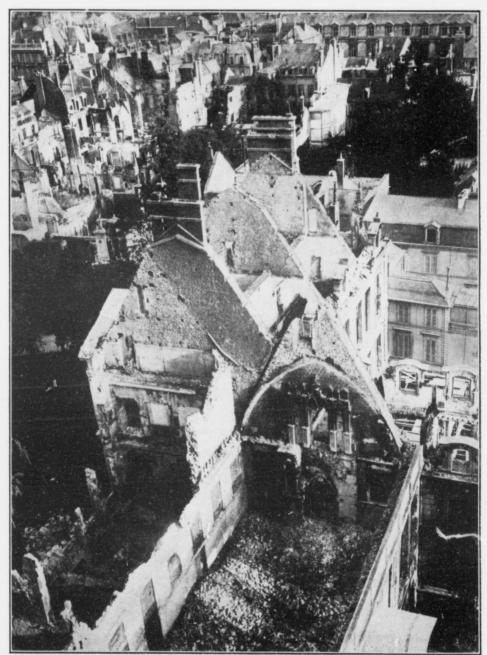


LONDON ON THE \*\* "BOMB DROPPERS."

In London, the authorities feel that the city may be visited by German bomb-throwing Zerr sequence powerful searchlights, able to penetrate the densest of fogs, have been installed for the purpose of locating raiders. They have reason to fear, as it is known that the first to drop a bomb in London, or any other English city, is to be decorated by the Kaiser.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood N. Y.
GERMAN GUNS BOMBARD ANTWERP WITH TELLING EFFECT.
The illustration shows the Bourse, or Stock Exchange, at Antwerp, one of the many buildings which it is feared has been destroyed by the German shells.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

"TWENTIETH CENTURY VANDALISM."

This fine photograph, taken from the tower, shows some parts of the ruins of the famous Rheims Cathedral, wantonly destroyed by German shell fire.

## THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 133

Of the balance, several millions would be required to pay for the two new submarines, originally built for Chile and costing \$1,050,000, which were taken over by the Canadian Government at the commencement of the war, and for other naval expenditures.

In concluding his speech from the Throne at the prorogation of Parliamant, His Royal Highness the Governor General stated,

"Gentlemen of the House of Commons: I thank you in His Majesty's name for the liberal provision which you have made for the needs of the country in the grave conditions which have arisen through the outbreak of war.

"Honourable Gentlemen of the Senate: Gentlemen of the House of Commons: In relieving you for the time being from the important and responsible duties to which you were summoned so suddenly and unexpectedly, I commend to the Divine protection the people of this Dominion, in the firm trust that the future will continually grow brighter and that there will be a favorable and honourable issue from the war in which the Empire is now involved."

On the Continent, August the 22nd was a day of waiting and comparative quiet preceding the great battle shortly to take place. On every hand indications pointed to an early breaking of the storm.

At Namur the German heavy artillery had been placed in position and was already hurling leaden messengers of death and destruction into the besieged city. To these the Belgian gunners were making effective reply. Namur with its forts was considered by experts to be better able to withstand attack than heroic Liège which had for so long held out against the enemy's repeated assaults, and the forts of which were still giving trouble to the invaders. The possibility of a vigorous resistance being made at Namur was emphasized by the French War Office in their statement that there was "no danger of Namur being captured." But the development of modern machines of destruction was destined to upset many preconceived notions of the value of fortifications.

The advance of the enemy over the Meuse continued in strength and was facilitated by a score of bridges thrown over the river by the German engineers.

Preparations for the reception and care of the wounded were now being rushed by the Allies. On the continent Emergency Hospitals were established at many points, and the French War Office was deluged with offers of private residences for this purpose. In England many fine old estates had been placed at the disposal of the Goverment in the same way, and preparations on every hand evidenced the fact that stern work was anticipated at the front.

AUGUST 23.— Following a message from the Governor of Kiau-Chau, on the 19th of August, the Emperor of Japan on the 23rd issued his War Proclamation, stating:

"We, by the Grace of Heaven Emperor of Japan, seated on the throne occupied by the same dynasty from time immemorial, do hereby make the following proclamation to our loyal and brave subjects:

"We hereby declare war against Germany and we command our army and navy to carry on hostilities against that Empire with all their strength and we also command all our competent authorities to make every effort in pursuance of their respective duties to attain the national aim, by all means within the limits of the law of nations.

"Since the outbreak of the present war in Europe, the calamitous effect of which we view with grave concern, we on our part have entertained hopes of preserving the peace of the Far East, by the maintenance of strict neutrality, but the action of Germany has at length compelled Great Britain, our ally, to open hostilities against that country, and Germany is, at Kiau-Chau, its leased territory in China, busy with warlike preparations, while its armed vessels, cruising seas of Eastern Asia, are threatening our commerce and that of our ally. Peace of the far East is thus in jeopardy.

"Accordingly our Government and that of his Britannic Majesty, after full and frank communication with each other, agreed to take such measures as may be necessary for the protection of the general interests contemplated in the agreement of Alliance, and we on our part being desirous to attain that object by peaceful means, commanded our Government to offer with sincerity an advice to the Imperial German Government. By the last day appointed for the purpose, however, our Government failed to receive an answer accepting their advice.

"It is with profound regret that we, in spite of our ardent devotion to the cause of peace, are thus compelled to declare war, especially at this early period of our reign and while we are still in mourning for our lamented Mother."

"It is our earnest wish that by the loyalty and valor of our faithful subjects, peace may be restored and the glory of the Empire enhanced."

From end to end of the Sunrise Kingdom the proclamation was acclaimed with approval. The spirit of the people—ever wonderfully loyal to their Empire—greeted the declaration of war on Germany with enthusiasm, and newspapers throughout the land printed cheering messages predicting great victories for the Japanese forces.

The German Ambassador at Tokio, Count von Rex, handed in his passports and prepared to leave, while from Berlin it was authoritatively reported that the Japanese Charge d'Affaires had taken the same action at noon.

Premier Okuma appealed to the Japanese people to treat with every consideration and courtesy the German residents of their country, against whom they held no malice, and who would be afforded every protection. German merchantmen were given until September 3 to discharge their cargoes and clear safely under the protection of passports.

Action was immediately taken against Kiau-Chau, and the bombardment of the Capital Tsingtau, commenced. Three Japanese naval squadrons were reported to be conducting these operations.

In the meantime defensive preparations were



THE WORLD'S ENEMY THE KAISER. "Who Goes There?" Spirit of Carnage "A Friend—Your only one." -Peuch

under way in Kiau-Chau. The Governor, Meyer Waldeck, issued a proclamation, stating:

"If the enemy wishes to take Tsingtau he must come and take it. He will find us at our posts. We are well prepared to receive the enemy."

The fortifications were, indeed, considered formidable, and with a garrison of some 7,000 trained men, with plenty of war material and provisions, a siege of considerable length was looked for, and seemed likely to involve the sacrifice of many thousands of lives.

An official communique from Paris, issued on the evening of August 23rd, stated:

"A great battle is now in progress along a vast line, extending from Mons to the frontier of Luxemburg. Our troops in conjunction with the British have assumed everywhere the offensive. We are faced by almost the whole German army, both active and reserve."

In the Vosges, the report stated, the French troops had been obliged, owing to the weight of the German advance, to withdraw from Donon and the Saale Pass.

In Belgium, the forts at Namur were offering a vigorous resistance while from Liège word came that the forts surrounding that place were still giving trouble to the enemy. An act of heroism which will live long in the minds of his fellowcountrymen was credited to Major Mameche, the officer in charge of Fort Chaudefontaine, which commanded the railway line to Aix-la-Chapelle by Verviers, and the tunnel to Chaude-After withstanding for days a tremendfontaine. ous bombardment, the fort was reduced to a mass of ruins. Realizing that further resistance was impossible, the officer ingeniously blocked the tunnel by running several locomotives into each other. Then, after setting fire to the fuses connected with the mines surrounding the fort, Major Mameche, rather than see the hated German standard float over the remains of his fort, blew up the powder magazine and perished.

AUGUST 24.-It is only just to state that deeds of heroism were not confined to the ranks of the Allies. Among the German hosts were many heroes, to whose conduct tribute has been paid by their opponents on the field of battle. From Masstricht, Holland, came a story not without interest and pathos. town many refugees from Belgium had fled for safety, and the hospitable Dutch people had opened their hearts and their houses to them. Here also many wounded were brought, and it is of one of these that the story is told. He was a mere boy-a German-and he lay unconscious for days in the little cathedral at Maastricht which had been converted into an emergency hospital. But one day he regained consciousness, and, endeavoring vainly to lift himself from his bed, he raised his hand in a military salute, and in a whisper, audible only to the nurse at his side said, "Herr Lieutenant-I report myself", and died.

Advices from Pekin, China, on the 24th of August, intimated that the German Government had protested to China that the latter had been guilty of violating neutrality by aiding Japan in connection with the recent complications in the East. Coming from the nation it did, this was a rather humurous case of the "pot calling the kettle black." The Chinese reply stated that the principles of the agreement whereby Kiau-Chau was leased to Germany had been violated by the latter's warlike naval operations in the Orient, and under the circumstances, therefore, China was quite justified in taking whatever action she might desire.

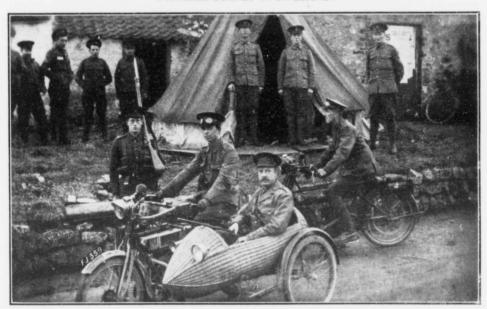
The apparent abandonment of Austria's aggressive campaign against Servia was announced by the Servian War, Office, following a series of Servian victories along the Drina River. An

Continued on page 144



Many thousands of German prisoners are at the detention camp at Camberly, near Aldershot, and are daily marched out, under an armed guard, into the surrounding woods where they fell and load timber which is used by them for cooking, heating, etc. This serves a doubly useful purpose as it keeps the men in good health and helps to make them forget that they are compulsory guests in an enemy's country. Judging by the photo the prisoners seem to be quite happy and contented with their lot.

#### WARLIKE SCENES IN ENGLAND.



7th DEVONS IN ENGLAND.

This photo shows an officer of the 7th Devons with his "Torpedo Boat," in which he covers hundreds of miles. Motor cycles have proved invaluable for dispatch riding. The photo is also interesting as showing the Camp in one of the seaside villages on the east coast of England.



TERRITORIALS ON THE EAST COAST OF ENGLAND.

This illustration shows entrance to an underground chamber at the top of what is known as "Spion Kop," on the cliffs overlooking the North Sea. The censor will not allow the publication of the name of the places where these photos were taken in England.

The illustrations are shown exclusively in "The War Pictorial."

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 141.

official list of captives during the rout of the Austrian army was stated to include 2,500 prisoners—some of them officers of high rank; 53 field guns; 8 field howitzers; 114 caissons, and large quantities of ammunition and field equipment.

Early on the morning of the 24th, the fact that Germany had not instituted any reforms in her methods of warfare, but continued in her course of brutality and violation of International law, became apparent. Shortly after midnight on the 23rd a Zeppelin airship, flying over the city of Antwerp, dropped some six or more shrapnel bombs, killing about a dozen civilians and injuring many more. One bomb landed within a few yards of the Royal Palace, which, with other public buildings, seemed to be singled out specially. Telling of the scene following the killing of three men in the Rue de la Corne, an eyewitness says, 'A terrible panic prevailed, the people rushing into the street, shouting and weeping and begging for assistance." He adds, "A married couple who were sitting at a window in their home were killed. The woman's head was torn off. Several other persons in this house were injured. In another street a doctor's servant was killed.'1

Indignation against German methods, already great, was much intensified by this outrage, and Mr. Brand Whitlock, the American Minister to Belgium, sent a vigorous protest to the German Government in connection with the affair.

The Battle of Mons will go down in history as the first great clash of the war between the arms of Britain and Germany. Despite the fact that the result was indecisive, and that the engagement constituted largely a retiring movement, it will live in the memory of the British people. At Mons the British soldier discredited forever all gloomy preachers of the "decadence of the British nation"; at Mons a comparative handful withstood largely superior masses of the enemy and doggedly fought themselves out of a tight corner; at Mons proof was given to the world that the old dauntless fighting spirit of the British race is still a thing to be reckoned with by those who seek to crush Britain or trample upon the rights of Britain's friends.

For two days now the British troops had been in the fighting. Moving forward in the direction of Soignies, a point ten miles northwest of Mons, the advance squadrons had met and successfully engaged considerable bodies of the enemy. though lighter as a rule than the enemy, the British cavalry more than made up this disadvantage by the dash and spirit of their charges. One of the earliest stories of the war related by a British soldier is told by a trooper in the Hussars. In scouting, the detachment of which he was a member encountered a body of German Cuirassiers. came plump on them round a corner in a little village," he said. "Absolute surprise for both of us. Before you could wink we were flying at one another as hard as our horses could go, and the villagers were yelling and scrambling into the houses on either side of the road. There was no firing—an absolutely proper cavalry charge, just as you see in the pictures—horses going hell-for-leather, and every man sitting hunched up under the number one guard and hoping he wouldn't get his knees pinched by the fellows on either side of him.

"Lighter though we were, we went at a pace that more than compensated for our inferior weight. The Germans in full stride and on fresh horses might have ridden over us, but slower at the 'take off' and mounted on horses already ridden to death, they were at a disadvantage. We killed twenty-seven of them, and twelve were taken prisoners."

The preliminary skirmishes were to the advantage of the British troops, but, as the weight of the whole German advance began to be felt, the position changed. At five o'clock on the afternoon of the 23rd, telegraphic advices from General Joffre apprised Sir John French of the fact that three German Corps were advancing on the British front, while another was attempting a turning movement from the direction of Tournai. Following a German success along the Sambre River between Charleroi and Namur, the French were retiring, and thus withdrawing their support from the British right. This was unexpected and disturbing news. The position at once assumed a dangerous aspect, and General French was obliged to take measures to occupy a more advantageous line of entrenchments.

Throughout the night fighting of a desultory nature continued, and at daybreak on the 24th the troops were ordered to fall back upon a new position. Under cover of a feint attack on Binche, which had been occupied by the enemy, the movement was carried out. The apparent attack in force on Binche was conducted by the second division supported by artillery, but while it proved misleading to the enemy, it did not altogether draw attention from the retirement, and as they fell back considerable losses were sustained by the British, particularly in the Third Division, under General Hamilton.

In the meantime the cavalry, under General Allenby, was proving its value and demonstrating its courage. Under orders from Field Marshall Sir John French the mounted regiments were endeavouring to take some of the pressure off the left front, where the German attack was proving too heavy for the small number of defenders, when, at 7.30 in the morning, an urgent message arrived from Sir Charles Ferguson, the officer in command of the Fifth Division, stating that he was hard pressed and needed immediate support. General Allenby immediately drew in his cavalry and went to the rescue. Here it was that the 9th Lancers and 18th Hussars lost many men but covered themselves with glory. During the operations directed by General Allenby in an effort to aid the Fifth Division, General De Lisle, of the Second Cavalry Corps seized what seemed to be a good opportunity of paralyzing the enemy's advance by a flank attack. With this in view the advance was sounded and the troopers rode at the enemy. Recking nought of shot and shell poured into their ranks they thundered on until within five hundred yards of their goal they were held up by wire. Men and horses fell in dozens. To advance was impossible—nothing remained but to retire as best they might. With wonderful coolness they fell back leaving behind them a field strewn with the bodies of men and horses.

With no less courage did the men in the trenches doggedly hold their positions until the last minute and then, almost wept at having to retire. The coolness and accuracy of the British rifle fire was wonderful. German prisoners paid tribute to it in few, but striking, words. "We never expected anything like it," they said, "it was staggering."

A chaplain who was with one of the regiments and witnessed much of the fighting states:

"Where the British have an advantage is their wonderful rifle fire, something the Germans seem unable to master, though the German shell fire is tremendous. It is hard to describe. There is a small hill with a company of British soldiers entrenched on it. A German aviator flies over their heads. He signals the range. A number of shells are dropped. They explode—the hill has disappeared and in its place is a great hole filled with dead men. Their trenches have been their graves."

At nightfall on the 24th, after a day of severe

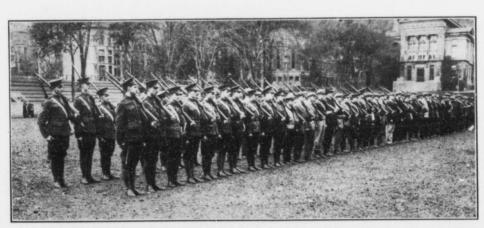
fighting, the British troops held the line from Maubeuge on the right, where the First Corps was entrenched, to the point between Jenlain and Bruay where the 19th Infantry Brigade, which had previously been employed in guarding lines of communication, had been brought up from Valenciennes to support the left flank, held by the Second Corps in the position the latter, under heavy fire and with considerable loss, had taken up. The outer flank was protected by the cavalry.

The position of the British force was not a particularly pleasant one. Exhausted with their efforts, left unsupported by the French troops, who were still obliged to retire before the German advance, and with a largely superior force of the enemy vigorously endeavouring to hem them in, their position was scarcely tenable. Even to continue their retiring movement would be an operation attended with much difficulty and danger. But Sir John French saw that not a moment was to be lost, and determined to take advantage of the enemy's condition—they being for the moment checked and exhausted with the fierceness of the assaults.

Further south, the French troops were experiencing severe fighting. In the Department of Meurthe-et-Moselle, Lunéville, Amanace and Dieuloard were officially reported to be in the hands of the Germans, while all along the Vosges range a general battle was raging.

Continued on page 151 (Part 7).



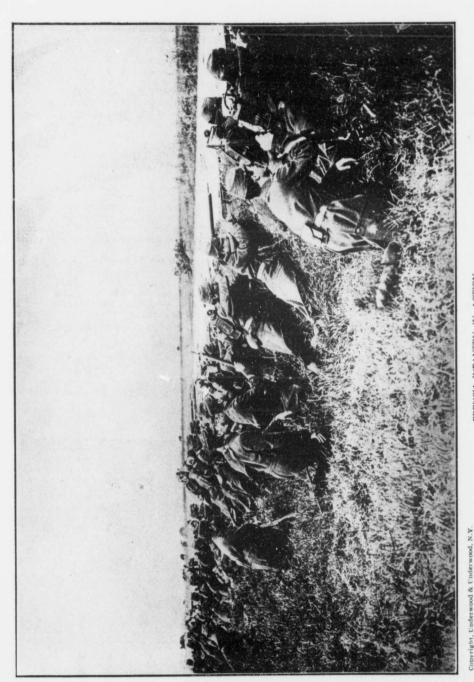


Copyright

STUDENTS OF McGILL UNIVERSITY FORM NEW REGIMENT.

Chesterfield & McLaren

The students and some of the professors of McGill have formed a regiment of Home Guards, with a possible view to future enlistment, and the above shows them on the occasion of their first parade on the Campus, on Thanksgiving Day.



FRENCH INFANTRY IN ACTION. a surprise. They are well equipped and fully prepared, and are proving much more effective than in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870-71.

## "CASUALTIES"

202

EAD, and Wounded, and Missing— Missing, Wounded, and Dead! Keep the terrible toll of woe To heap on the Kaiser's head. Keep the tally against the man Who went to War for a whim, The Dead, the Wounded, the Missing— Score them up to him.

The dead we are daily mourning
Speak from a nameless grave,
That we should win and avenge them
Is what the grim phantoms crave;
Wasting no time in idle grief,
No need to sorrow for them,
Whose cypress wreath in the hour of death
Is a deathless diadem.

Succour the fallen wounded,
Strewn on the gory plain,
Tend their wounds and relieve their wants,
Skilfully banishing pain;
Delicate hands must sooth the brave,
Doomed for a space to lie,
While comfort aids to heal the hurt,
As lagging time creeps by.

See that ye soon restore them,
Making the cure complete,
Make each patient a man again,
Set him upright on his feet;
The boon he asks is to make him fit,
Fit for the front again,
To send him back to the fighting line,
Back to the gory plain,

As for the missing soldiers,
Officers, rank and file,
Some, out-numbered and overwhelmed,
Are pent in a prison vile,
Writhing beneath the coward taunt,
The faces that grin about—
They must not suffer the insult long,
Britain must bring them out.

O, how the long days languish,
Heavy with menacing fate!
We, agasp with the thirst for news,
Can only wait, and wait,
Proudly knowing, as we have known
The while since the war begun,
Our soldiers still are stiff to resist
The blood-red march of the Hun.

Reading the lists as posted,
After the silent hours,
Hoping the golden names we scan
May still be none of ours;
Yet clasping tight the next man's hand
When he reads how his lad fell—
God knows the son of the other man
These days is ours as well!

Dead, and Wounded, and Missing—Missing, Wounded, and Dead, Keep the toll of the loved and brave
To heap on the Kaiser's head:
Hold the cup that himself hath filled
Over the bitter brim,
The Dead, the Wounded, the Missing—
Save that cup for him!

-RICARDO (in John Bull)



Copyright

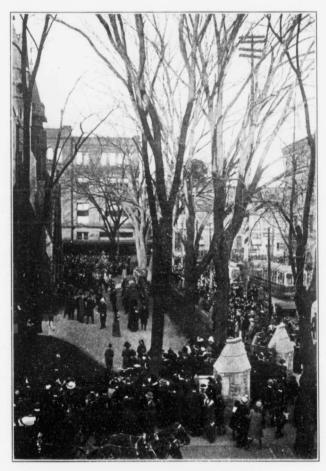
"EDWARD THE PEACEMAKER."

Chesterfield & McLaren.

This fine photo shows the statue of King Edward the Peacemaker, by Phillippe Hebett, the eminent Canadian sculptor, which was recently unveiled by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, in Phillips Square, Montreal. It serves to remind us at this time of the splendid work done by the late King in cementing the good relations between Britain, France and Russia.

# The - War - Pictorial

The Leading Canadian Pictorial Souvenir of the Great War. Part 7.



FUNERAL OF COLONEL JEFFREY H. BURLAND.

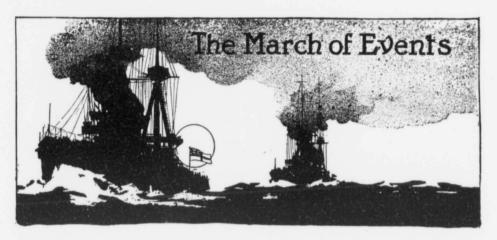
The news of the death of Colonel Burland shocked all Canada. He had only just arrived in London, England, in connection with Canadian Red Cross work, and died very suddenly. The photo shows the crowds outside Christ Church Cathedral, Montreal, where the funeral service took place. Colonel Burland was buried with military honors.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

"AN EPISODE OF THE FRANCO-GERMAN WAR"

This splendid photographic reproduction of Edouard Detaille's famous masterpiece shows Prussian Cuirassiers attacking a French provision train, and depicts an episode in the war of 1870-71.



### A Retrospective Summary of the Great International Conflagration

#### PART 7

Continued from page 145 (part 6).



WAR is ever to be relegated to the limits of outgrown barbarism, we must shake off it's magic'', are the words of an eminent writer. To those who, in vision, see the world at the

termination of this great conflict, with militarism removed—even as a cancerous growth by the surgeon's knife—entering into an era of lasting peace, the significance of these words will appeal.

Magic! What magic is there in the fearful carnage of which we read daily, to stir the imagination and provoke enthusiasm for war? What magic in the terrible sufferings of the Belgian peasants; what magic in the vacant chair, in the grief of the widow, in the woe of the orphan; what magic in the agonies of the dying, the groans of the wounded, the awful stench of the battlefield, the desolation of all the land?

That, amid it all, there is a glamour cast over the field of battle is beyond question—a magic to which the hearts of men will ever respond—the glamour of noble deeds, the magic of great sacrifices, of heroic deaths. Yet even in this, the sadness and pity of it all challenge us, and we are constrained to say, "Would that these noble lives might have been spared to tread the paths of peace and have spent themselves for humanity in some great constructive enterprise!"

No! in the light of modern thought, and with the dark side accentuated by modern military development, the old romantic glamour of warfare is shown in its true colours. To shake off its magic requires but superficial study of conditions as they exist to-day. AUGUST 25.- "We are all proud of them."

In these words Lord Kitchener, in his first speech in the House of Lords as Minister of War, payed tribute to the achievements of the British fighting men who had been "for thirty-six hours in contact with the superior forces of German invaders". He further declared, "During that time they maintained the best traditions of the British soldier and behaved with the utmost gallantry. The movements they have been called upon to execute have been those which demanded the greatest steadiness of a soldier, and skill in the commanders."

After referring to the ready response made to his appeal for men in the United Kingdom, and the splendid spectacle of all parts of the Empire rallying in strength to the support of the Motherland, Lord Kitchener added:

"The Empire with which we are at war has called to the colours almost its entire male population. The principle we, on our part, shall observe is this: That while the maximum force undergoes constant diminution, the reinforcements we prepare will steadily and increasingly flow out, until we have an army in the field which in numbers will not be less than in quality, and not be unworthy of the power and responsibility of the British Empire."

On the continent, fighting of an even more severe nature than that of the previous day was taking place. Early on the morning of August 25th the retiring movement of the British troops was recommenced. This was in accordance with General French's decision to fall back on a stronger line of defence before the attack of the enemy could be renewed with added strength. The general movement was covered by the cavalry

Continued on page 154.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood N. N. Y.

ROYAL WELSH FUSILIEF

ROYAL WELSH FUSILIERS AND THEIR GOAT.
The 7th Battalion of the Royal Welsh Fusiliers on the march, with their mascot, a white billy goat.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

"BRITANNIA RULES THE WAVES"

A British Destroyer acting as convoy to the steamer carrying refugees from Antwerp to England. The manner in which the North Sea has been kept open by the British Navy is eloquent testimony to the effective work of the Fleet.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 151.

under General Allenby, whose services in this connection were invaluable. Great assistance was also afforded by General Snow with eleven battalions and an artillery brigade of the Fourth Division, which had commenced detraining at Le Cateau on Sunday, the 23rd, and was now available for service. Their position extended from south of Solesmes on the right to a point on the Cambrai-Le Cateau Road south of La Chapriz on the left.

A general line of entrenchments from Cambrai to Landrecies by way of Le Cateau had been partially prepared, but as the troops fell back to occupy this position, the "accumulating strength of the cenemy" made the wisdom of a further retiring movement paparent. In his official re-



MAJOR-GENERAL ALLENBY In command of the Cavalry, Expeditionary Force.

port, which outlined the engagement, with admirable simplicity and conciseness, Field Marshall Sir John French stated:

"Having regard to the continued retirement of the French on my right, my exposed left flank, the tendency of the enemy's western corps to envelop me, and, more than all, the exhausted condition of the troops, I determined to make a great effort to continue the retreat till I could put some substantial obstacle, such as the Somme or the Oise, between my troops and the enemy, and afford the former some opportunity for rest and reorganization.

"Orders were therefore sent to the corps commanders to continue their retreat as soon as they possibly could towards the general line of Vermand, St. Quentin and Ribemont, and the cavalry, under General Allenby, were ordered to cover the retirement."

In the movement which followed, the Second Corps, under General Sir Horace Lockwood Smith-Dorrien, experienced less difficulty than did their comrades of the First Corps, and by six o'clock in the evening had successfully occupied their new position. Their right now rested on Le Cateau, their left extended to where General Snow with his recently arrived Fourth Division had entrenched between Caudry and Seranvillers.

The First Corps, commanded by their able leader Sir Douglas Haig, did not fare quite so well. Their line of march followed the road along the eastern border of the forest of Mormal to Landrecies, at which point they arrived shortly before ten o'clock at night. According to instructions from the Commander-in-Chief, they were to continue further eastward towards Le Cateau to fill up the gap between that place, where the right of the Second Corps was established, to the town of Landrecies, but this, owing to the severe exhaustion of the troops, they were unable immediately to do. An interval of rest and recuperation was imperative.

Not for long, however, were the exhausted troops to indulge in a well-earned rest. Almost immediately an attack came from an unexpected quarter. Advancing through the forest to the north of Landrecies, the 9th German Corps fell furiously upon the resting troops. The brunt of the attack was borne by the Fourth Guards Brigade who, fighting with the utmost gallantry, inflicted severe losses—credibly estimated at between 700 to 1000—on the attacking force as they issued from the shelter of the forest into the narrow streets of the town.

In the meantime the 1st division of the British First Corps was experiencing severe fighting in the neighbourhood of Marilles, and to the scuth and east of that place. Urgent messages from General French, to the commander of two French reserve divisions established on the right of the British position, eventually brought assistance to the hard-pressed division. In his report, Sir John French stated:

"Partly owing to this assistance, but mainly to the skillful manner in which Sir Douglas Haig extricated his corps from an exceptionally difficult position in the darkness of night, they were able at dawn to resume their march towards Wassigny and Guise."

So ended a day of severe fighting in many "tight corners", out of which, thanks to the skill of the officers and the dogged ccurage of men and officers alike, the British troops successfully extricated themselves. But before them loomed another day with untold possibilities, and which was to prove the most trying and critical time in what may be termed the "four day battle of Mons."

Reports from St. Petersburg on the 25th of August, told of continued success in the Russian campaign. All along a frontier of nearly one hundred miles the forward movement of the Czar's millions became more menacing to the German and Austrian allies. The northern force, or Vilna Army, was moving to invest Koenigsberg; the Warsaw army, further south, was making the city of Posen, 148 miles from Berlin, its objective, while the operations of the Russian forces against the Austrian army in the direction of Lemburg were meeting with success. The importance of these preliminary victories, however, was discounted by military authorities in view of the strong lines of defense which stood in the path of the invading armies in their march to Berlin.

What was afterwards described as a "rupture of diplomatic relations" rather than an actual declaration of war, took place on the 25th of August, when the Austrian Government recalled their ambassador from Tokio and handed passports to the Japanese Ambassador. This, of course, was but the natural outcome of Japan's declaration of war on Austria's ally, Germany.

AUGUST 26.— "I cannot close this brief account of the glorious

stand of the British troops"—so reads Sir John French's official report of the Battle of Mons—"without putting on record my deep appreciation of the valuable services rendered by Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien. I say without hesitation that the saving of the left wing of the army under my command, on the morning of the 26th, could never have been accomplished unless a commander of rare and unusual coolness, intrepidity and determination had been present to personally conduct the operations."

There was undoubted justification for this reference to the splendid leadership of General Smith-Dorrien, the officer who for thirty-eight years out of his fifty-six had served in the army, and in many parts of the world made a brilliant record in his tireless service for the Empire, and who now, by his masterly handling of a critical situation, became one of the outstanding heroes in the eyes of the British public.

From the very first it became apparent that in their determined advance of the 26th of August, practically the whole weight of the German attack was directed against the British left flank, held by the 4th Division and the Second Corps under General Smith-Dorrien. A general retirement had been ordered, but under the fire of the guns of no less than four German Army Corps, Sir Horace realized that such a movement was impossible, and reported as much to the Commanderin-chief. Being unable to furnish any assistance, Sir John French instructed him to "use his utmost endeavours to break off the action and retire at the earliest possible moment."

General Sordet with a French Cavalry corps, to whom General French had on the 23rd and 24th appealed for assistance, was now reported to be advancing in the rear, but was prevented from responding to a further urgent appeal to cover the retirement of the British left flank, owing to the exhausted condition of the horses.

The engagement now became general and furious. With entrenchments but improperly prepared

the British troops were at a disadvantage but fought with wonderful courage and marked coolness. Telling of the desperate nature of the conflict, a reliable eyewitness says:

"There seemed an absolutely inexhaustible force of the Germans. As they swept down on the British troops they were like a moving forest—all grey-green and hardly discernible until well within rifle range. Imagine, if you can, the entire horizon filled with a swiftly moving mass that at a distance bore no resemblance to human beings. As the mass moved forward, the shells from the great German artillery rained over our heads, exploding with a concussion that broke great holes in the air and made it impossible for one to breathe.

"As our rifles are the best in the world and our shots wonderfully expert, the Germans were doomed



LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SIR DOUGLAS HAIG In command of the Second Corps, Expeditionary Force.

at the outset. The poor fellows would go down like chaff before a great fire. Whole companies would fall together. The wounded would squirm out of the masses of dead and then it would be necessary to shoot them again."

The artillery did wonderful work. Outmatched four to one, their conduct and the effectiveness of their fire left nothing to be desired. It was magnificent, and contributed much to the discomfort of the enemy and the holding in check of tremendous forces which momentarily threatened annihilation to the small and exhausted British force.

All morning and on into the afternoon the fight continued. When at last it was seen that, unless a retiring movement was attempted, complete annihilation threatened, the order to fall

Continued on page 158.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

TAKING THEIR MID-DAY MEAL.

Belgian artillery are here seen taking their mid-day meal during a lull in the bombardment of Antwerp by the Germans.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

PEACE AND WAR IN FRANCE.

A detachment of French soldiers are seen marching through a vineyard, while the peasants are picking grapes, in the famous Champagne country of France.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

BRAVE DEFENDERS OF ANTWERP.

Some of the Belgian soldiers are seen, behind a rather flimsy barricade, defending one of the roads leading to Fort Waelhem.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

WOUNDED IN THE DEFENCE OF ANTWERP.

The photo shows a squad of Belgian infantry falling back from an advanced trench, in the defence of Antwerp, carrying their wounded with them.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 155

back was given. This was between the hours of three and four in the afternoon. Of this stage of the battle General French reported:

"The movement was covered with most devoted intrepidity and determination by the artillery which had itself suffered heavily, and the fine work done by the cavalry in the further retreat from the position assisted materially the final completion of this most difficult and dangerous operation."

An outstanding feature of the work of the cavalry during the Battle of Mons was the famous charge of the 9th Lancers. Reports from the front tell of this stirring episcde.

A number of guns had been captured by the Germans and were in danger of being used against the British. Noting this, Captain F. O. Grenfell, of the 9th Lancers, with a squadron of his troopers, charged the enemy in an attempt to retake the pieces. Rivalling the famous charge of the Light Brigade at Balaclava, they rode right for the guns. The draught horses had all been killed, but, nothing daunted, under the hottest fire, the men succeeded in driving off the enemy and dragging the guns to safety.

The effect of the severe fighting and the losses sustained at the hands of the British had told on the attacking forces, and fortunately, rendered the enemy incapable of conducting a vigorous pursuit during the general retirement which now took place, and which was successfully continued with the assistance of General Sordet and his cavalry, and General d'Amande with two divisions of French infantry, during the succeeding two days, in the direction of Noyon, Channy and Lafere.

Among those mentioned particularly in General French's despatch for splendid service at the Battle of Mons, were Sir David Henderson and the members of his Royal Flying Corps, who were "of incalculable value in the conduct of operations" and who "were fired at constantly by friend and foe, and, not hesitating to fly in every kind of weather, remained undaunted throughout.' Special mention was also made of Lieutenant-General Sir Archibald Murray, chief of the General Staff, and his sub-chief, Major-General Wilson, with those under them; of Brigadier-General the Honourable W. Lambton, military secretary to General French, and his staff; of Major-General Sir William Robertson, the Quarter-master-general; and of Major-General Sir Nevil Macready, whose services as Adjutant-general were most efficient.

The losses of the British were very heavy, as was to be expected, but nothing to those of the enemy, and, in spite of the continued retirement of our troops,—which was not to their taste, but inevitable under the circumstances—sufficient evidence was given to the German soldiery that to sneer at the British Army as a "small and ineffective force" was hardly justified by actual experience.

The general situation on the 26th may be summed up briefly. In Belgium the army was continuing to harass the invaders, and thus take some of the pressure off the Franco-British lines, which, as we have seen, were compelled to fall back some little distance.

Reports of the fall of Namur had been current for the last day or two, and the authorities at last admitted that the place had been occupied by the Germans although certain of the forts were reported intact. This came as a great disappointment, following the confident assertion of the French War Office that Namur could hold out indefinitely.

The French official report stated "In a general way our offensive between Nancy and Vosges makes headway. Our right, however, has been obliged to fall back slightly in the direction of The French operations in Alsace, Die. which had been meeting with some success, in the face of new danger in the north were suspended. The strength of the German invasion through Belgium and Lorraine made it imperative to withdraw from Alsace for the time being, and concentrate all possible attention on the lines of defense which extended practically from Maubeuge in the Department du Nord to Donon in Central Vosges. Along the whole front the German advance showed great strength, and news of developments was awaited with considerable anxiety

Preparations in Paris for any eventualities which the future might hold were under way. An official announcement stated:

"General Galleani has been appointed Commander of the Army of Paris and military Governor. The ex-Governor, General Michel, with praiseworthy self-denial, has asked for a command under General Galleani."

Advices also stated that, in order that the French Cabinet might be reorganized along broader lines, the present ministry had resigned, and that President Poincare had requested M. Viviani, the premier, to take charge of the task of reorganization. The wisdom of such an action at this crucial time in the nation's history was obvious, and M. Viviani, at once proceeded to form a new cabinet along absolutely non-partizan lines. The reorganized cabinet included ex-Premiers Briand, Doumergue and Ribot.

"The Sack of Louvain" is an appropriate title to a story of wanton destruction and crime seldom, if ever, equalled in the annals of history. Quaint old Louvain—the Belgian centre of learning—rich in historic and artistic associations, had been pillaged and destroyed by the ruthless German invaders! Such was the news which on the 26th of August shocked the civilized world. Had there been any reason for inflicting punishment upon the inhabitants it would have in no way justified the perpetration of such an outrage.—and apparently even an excuse was lacking. Before the town was occupied by the Germans, the civic guard and any of the civilians who possessed arms or ammunition were disarmed. Every precaution was taken to prevent trouble. The people were urged by the authorities, and from the pulpits, to keep calm and thus avoid any disturbance. For a while after the occupation of the town all went well—then "hell broke loose."

One of the refugees—a young girl, who, with her aged mother, alone survived of a large family tells a graphic and fearful story of Louvain's "reign of terror."

"When the first scare was over we sat on the doorstep and enjoyed the parade of the German soldiers with their bands playing, and their good order. Nobody had any idea they would harm us, and it was almost like going to a theatre to see them march by. They didn't pay any attention to us for a while, but when the soldiers were dismissed they began getting drunk. Then things became bad. I was at a friend's house in the city, and the first

came they told fifty old men to line up and march to the station. They obeyed gladly. When they got to the station they were lined up against a wall and shot."

This is but one of many similar experiences, and confirmation of every kind of outrage having been committed by the German soldiery is not lacking.

The Belgian Commission of Enquiry appointed by King Albert to investigate the reported German atrocities, states of the conditions in Louvain.

"The Cathedral and the theatre were consumed by the flames and fell into ruins. The library of the university was also destroyed. The town resembled an old city in ruins in the midst of which drunken soldiers were carousing, carrying around bottles of wines and liquor—the officers



SINKING OF THE "MAINZ" OFF HELIGOLAND.

The illustration shows the German cruiser "Mainz" just before she sank. Two of her funnels and one mast are gone, and she is burning amidships. The "Mainz" was sunk in an engagement off Heligoland by the British Light Cruiser Squadron, in company with the "Arethusa" and the "Fearless."

thing I knew the house next door was on fire. When we tried to rush out into the street, bullets came against the door like hail. My girl friend's father and mother were killed in their own vestibule." After telling of her own escape from immediate death, she adds,

"I started looking for my father, brothers and sisters. My hunt lasted five days and nights, and during that time I saw many terrible sights.

"There got to be so many dead and wounded citizens lying in the streets that the German soldiers, after the third day, made a habit of taking all of them, dead and alive, heaping them together, pouring petrol over them, and setting them on fire.

"On the sixth day it was announced that trains would take us to Germany, and when the soldiers

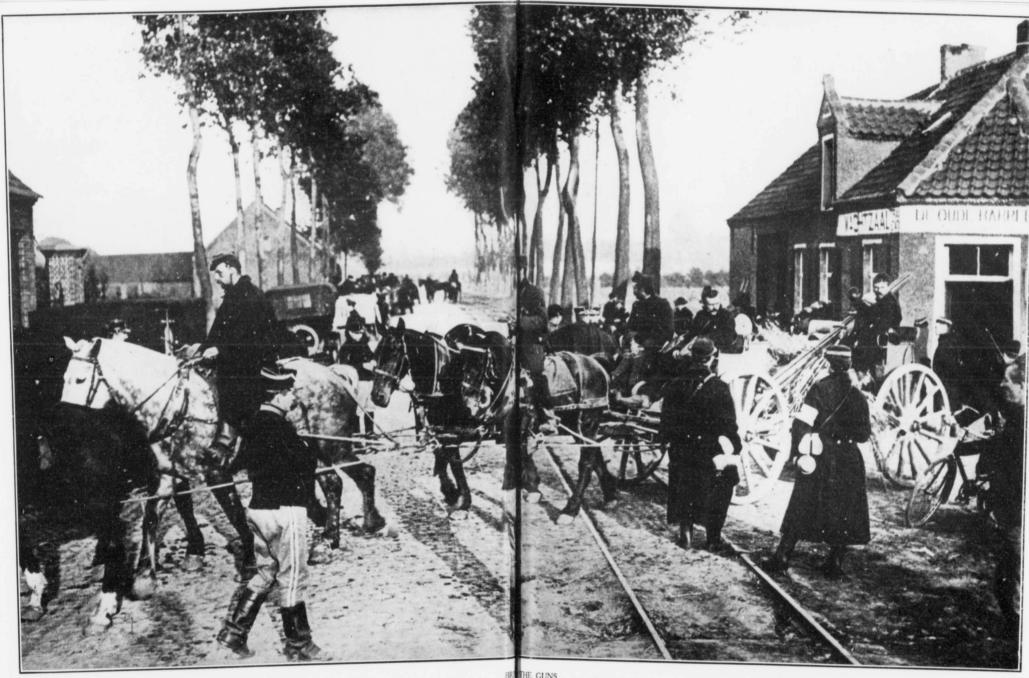
themselves were installed in armchairs, drinking like their own men."

On the 26th of August, British Marines were landed at Ostend to aid in checking German raiders who were threatening that place.

AUGUST 27.— A cheering piece of news now came to hand. In the British House of Commons on the 27th of August, Winston Churchill, First Lord of the Admiralty stated:

"The Admiralty has just received intelligence that the German armed merchant cruiser Kaiser Wilhelm der Grosse, of 14,000 tons, and armed with 4" guns, has been sunk by H. M. S. Highflyer off the West Coast of Africa."

Continued on page 162



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

BRI THE GUNS
[Belgian Artillery en route for the firing line to a be defence of Antwerp against the strong German attack.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 159

With a loss of one killed and five wounded the little "Highflyer" thus disposed of a converted cruiser which had proven a great menace to shipping, and a drop of 25% in insurance premiums on all vessels to South Africa or South America was immediately announced at Lloyds.

To the Captain of the "Highflyer" the Admiralty sent the following message,—

"Bravo! You have rendered a service not only to Great Britain but to the peaceful commerce of the world. The German officers and men appear to have carried out their duties with humanity and restraint and therefore are worthy of seamanlike consideration."

The German Admiralty announced the abandonment of the German light cruiser "Magdeburg," following a mishap to the ship in running ashore in the Gulf of Finland during a heavy fog. Under heavy fire from the Russian fleet, which was stationed nearby, the majority of the crew, were saved by a torpedo boat sent to the rescue. The "Magdeburg" was blown up.

The Boy Scouts of Britain were rendering great assistance, and in England thousands were proving most useful as despatch carriers, in guarding bridges, culverts, and other important points, and in various other ways. To the Boys of Britain General Baden-Powell, the father of the movement, had made a striking appeal.

"Boys of Britain," he said. "Don't go about waving flags and shouting because there is war; any ass can do that. And don't stay idle doing nothing—that is almost worse. Come and do something for your country. She needs your help. The boy scouts are now in service in all parts of the Kingdom. Come and join the nearest troop in your district and do your duty like a man."

Up to the 27th of August more than 100,000 boys, in response to this appeal, were actively serving their country.

On the continent, the position of the allied forces was satisfactory, according to official reports. In the Vogess district, and in the line between the Vosges and Nancy, the French troops had assumed the offensive, and in the latter district very heavy German losses were reported. The French war office stated: "The German losses have been considerable. 2,500 bodies were found on a front of three kilometres southeast of Nancy, and 4,500 bodies on a front of four kilometres in the region of Vitrimont."

After holding out for over twenty-four days, the town of Longwy now capitulated. The garrison, consisting of only one battalion, suffered heavily in the bombardment, over half being killed or wounded. For heroic conduct in the defence of the place, Lieutenant-Colonel Darche was nominated an officer of the Legion of Honour.

In the north, little change had taken place, although the British troops continued their retirement to their new line of defense. AUGUST 28.— Dawn on the North sea—a chill, grey dawn. Over the face of the waters hung a heavy mist, shrouding with its white curtain the ships of His Majesty's Navy as they lay at anchor or proceeded carefully under way in their ceaseless watch for the movements of the vaunted German Navy, now "skulking" behind the forts of Heligoland and the German coast.

Not far away lay the rocky island of Heligoland—the small but important naval base ceded to Germany by Britain in 1890 in return for certain African concessions. Some 36 miles south east of this lay the mouth of the Elbe by which vessels passing through the Kiel Canal must find entrance or egress. For more than 150 miles along the shore—on either side of the Elbe—the coast is lined with heavy guns, and from the rock of Heligoland itself the great Krupp guns can sweep the sea for miles in clear weather. But to-day, the 28th of August, there was a mist.

Tired of inactivity, the British Fleet chose this propitious time to conduct an offensive movement. Led by the Light Cruiser "Arethusa"—but forty-eight hours out of the builders' hands and manned by a crew of officers and men entirely new to each other—a fearless detachment of destroyers steamed straight in towards the coast, "under the very noses" of the great guns of Heligoland.

According to the Admiralty, their object was "a scouting movement to cut off the German light craft from home and engage them at leisure in the open sea."

Under cover of the mist the ships crept past the menacing fortress and entered the waters lying between it and the coast. At last they were sighted by an aeroplane and the alarm given. Out came the German destroyers to repel the attack-out to where a strong force of British destroyers lay waiting, spread out like a fan. There was a sharp preliminary engagement, then the German cruisers steamed out. With her 6-inch guns the "Arethusa" showed her teeth to the leading ship. Her fire was most effective, and for some thirty-five minutes she engaged in a duel at a range of under two miles, during which time, although herself suffering considerably she had the satisfaction of inflicting severe damage to one German cruiser and driving off another. The engagement now grew hotter, and the "Arethusa", the "Fearless" and the force of destroyers were all heavily engaged. Of the work of the destroyers, official reports state:

"The superior gun-power and strength of the British destroyers, ship for ship, was conclusively demonstrated. The destroyers themselves did not hesitate to engage the enemy's cruisers, both with guns and torpedos, with hardihood, and two of them got knocked about in the process."

At the moment when, as it is now admitted, the situation looked critical, the British First Cruiser squadron arrived. Telling of their arrival in the nick of time, and of the feelings experienced by the men on his destroyer at this reinforcement, a naval lieutenant says.

"Once we were in safety, however, I hated it. We had just been having our own imaginations stimulated on the subject of shells striking; now, a few minutes later to see another ship, not three miles away, reduced to a piteous mass of unrecognizability, wreathed in black fumes from which flared out angry gouts of fire, like Vesuvius in eruption, as an unending stream of hundred pound shells burst on board it, just pointed the moral and showed us what might have been."



INDIA FOR THE KING! -Punch

Of the sinking of the "Mainz", which had previously been engaged by the "Fearless", the lieutenant says:

"The Mainz was immensely gallant. The last I saw of her, absolutely wrecked below and aloft, her whole midshipsa fuming inferno, she had one gun forward and one aft still spitting forth fury and defiance like a wildcat mad with wounds."

His interesting description of what followed, tells of the end of their own engagement with a large ship that had been giving them much trouble.

"Our own four-funnel friend recommenced at this juncture with a couple of salvos, but rather half-heartedly, and we really did not care—for there, straight ahead of us, in lordly procession, like elephants walking through a pack of dogs, came the "Lion," "Queen Mary," "Invincible," and "New Zealand," our battle cruisers, great and grim and uncouth as some antediluvian monsters.

How solid they locked! How utterly earthquaking! We pointed out our largest aggressor to them, whom they could not see from where they were. They passed down the field of battle, with the little destroyers at their left, and destroyers on their right, and we went west, while they went east. Just a little later we heard the thunder of their guns for a space, and then all was silence, and we knew that was all."

To Rear-Admiral Sir David Beatty, fell the honour of conducting the operations which resulted in this triumph for the British seamen. The Germans lost three Cruisers, the "Mainz", the "Koeln" and the "Adriadne", besides two destroyers. Considerable damage was also wrought to other ships and destroyers. Of the 1200 men composing the crews of the five ships sunk only about 330 were saved. An official statement regarding the engagement, confirms reports that in endeavouring to rescue the sailors from the sinking ships the British seamen saw German officers firing on their own men in the water. A boat containing a British officer and nine men while engaged in rescue work was left behind by the destroyer to which she belonged, the latter being driven off by a German cruiser. It was feared the occupants would be made prisoners, but in the nick of time there was a "swirl alongside", as an eyewitness relates it," and up, if you please, pops His Britannic Majesty's submarine E 4, opens his conning tower, takes them all on board, shuts up again, dives, and brings them home.

Of the British ships engaged all were able to continue under their own steam, although the "Arethusa", and "Amethyst" among the cruisers, and the "Liberty" and "Laurel" with others of the destroyers were considerably damaged. The total British loss in lives was 29 killed and 38 wounded, a remarkably small number considering the nature of the engagement.

The conduct of the British seamen throughout the fight left nothing to be desired, and all hands maintained the best traditions of the Navy.

On the continent, August 28 was a day of comparative quiet, and passed without any incident of particular importance. The lull in the fighting was attributed to the severe exhaustion of the troops on both sides.

Tremendous enthusiasm was aroused when, in the British House of Lords, announcement was made by Lord Kitchener that native troops from India were already on their way to France to fight for the Empire.

The Marquis of Crewe, Secretary of State for India, referring to this action, stated:

"It has been deeply impressed on the Government that the wonderful wave of enthusiasm and loyalty, at the present time passing over India, is largely due to the desire of the Indian people that Indian soldiers should stand side by side with their comrades in the British army.

"India is aware of the employment of African troops to assist the French army, and it would have been a disappointment if they had been debarred from taking part in the war in Europe.

Continued on page 175 (Part 8)



Copyright, Underwood, N. Y.

AFTER TWO WEEKS IN THE TRENCHES.

Many of the French reservists from Canada and the United States are shown in this illustration, taking a well earned rest after practically two weeks incessant fighting at the Battle of the Aisne.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

STRUCK BY A GERMAN SHELL.

Some idea of the havoc wrought by German siege guns is conveyed by this illustration of the work of a single shell in its destruction of a house at Rheims.

#### SOME OF THE EMPIRE'S YOUNGER SONS

Photos shown exclusively in "The War Pictorial."



CANADIAN BOY SCOUTS "WIG WAGGING."

The British Government has accepted the services of the Boy Scouts, and the Belgian Boy Scouts have also done good work for their country. They have been used as despatch carriers, and have helped in the mobilization by hauling baggage to different points. The knowledge that a scout acquires makes him very useful in many emergencies. (Photo by Sutcliffe).



"SURE WE CAN SCOUT!"

This is hardly a war picture, but it goes to show that the younger generation of Canadians have also caught the war fever, and that the spark of patriotism has been kindled in the young Canadian's breast. Will they have to play their part in some great war of the future, or will it be that after this terrible war will come a lasting peace? (Photo by Sutcliffe).

# DISARMAMENT

(By John G. Whittier)

PUT up the sword," the voice of Christ once more Speaks in the pauses of the cannon's roar, O'er fields of corn by fiery sickles reaped And left dry ashes: o'er the trenches heaped With nameless dead: o'er cities starving slow Under a rain of fire: through wards of woe, Down which a groaning diapason runs From tortured brothers, husbands, lovers, sons Of desolate women in their far-off homes, Waiting to hear the step that never comes. O men and brothers, let that voice be heard, War fails, try peace; put up the useless sword.

Fear not the end. There is a story told In Eastern Tents, when autumn nights grow cold, And round the fire the Mongol shepherds sit With grave responses listening unto it; Once, on the errands of his mercy bent, Buddha, the holy and benevolent, Met a fell monster, huge and fierce to look, Whose awful voice the hills and forests shook. "Oh son of peace" the giant cried, "thy fate Is sealed at last, and love shall yield to hate." The unarmed Buddha looking, with no trace Of fear or anger, in the monster's face, In pity said: "Poor friend, even thee I love." Lo, as he spake the sky-tail terror sank To hand-breadth size; the huge abhorrence shrank Into the form and fashion of a dove: And where the thunder of its rage was heard. Circling sweetly above him sang the bird; "Hate hath no harm for love," so rang the song; "And peace unweaponed conquers every wrong."



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

THE RETREAT FROM ANTWERP.

This photo was taken during the retreat from Antwerp, at the time of the bombardmenc of the city by the Germans.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood N. Y

THE BURNING OF ANTWERP.

The dense columns of smoke at the right of this fine illustration are rising from the petroleum works in Antwerp, which were set on fire during the bombardment by the Germans.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

THE BOMBARDMENT OF ANTWERP

The illustration shows a Belgian artillery battery, mounted on an armoured car, sending a hair of shot into the German ranks outside Antwerp.

Note the officer watching the effect of the fire.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.
BOER LEADER OF SOUTH AFRICAN REBELLION.

The Boer leader of the rebellion in South Africa, Colonel Solomons, G., Maritz, who has sold himself to the Germans, is seen in this illustration, seated to the left of the group. The rebellion has been quickly crushed by General Botha, the Premier, and his loyal supporters.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

THE DUCHESS OF WESTMINSTER AS A RED CROSS NURSE

Many of the British aristocracy have played an heroic part in this great war. The Duchess of Westminster is now serving at the front as a Red Cross Nurse. The wolfhound seen in the picture has accompanied her.



Copyright Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

RED CROSS NURSES WITH THE DUCHESS OF WESTMINSTER

This photo was taken on board Sir Thomas Lipton's yacht, the "Erin," en roule for Havre. The famous yachtsman is seated on the right of the Duchess of Westminster, while on her left is Miss Phillips, who is in charge of the nurses.

### "The Dictates of Conscience and Good Feeling"

REAT Britain, in taking arms for Belgium's, France's and her own preservation against Germany's repeated and explicit menaces, has also taken arms against the whole conception of war as preached and exemplified by its latest and most terrific exponent. The Kaiser himself, head of the German Army, and many of his responsible officers, had fairly warned us that Germany's notion of war was a new and larger notion than any hitherto known, a notion that added all the resources of science to the thievishness and the sanguinary cruelty of primeval man. War, when they made it, was to be ruthless to the last extreme.

Germany has kept her word. She has changed the meaning of war. She began the vast altercation by cynical and

overwhelming wickedness garnished with the most nauseat-

ing hypocrisy. To gain a preliminary advantage over France she ruined a whole nation.

Nor did the Hague Conference prescribe the conditions of travel for noncombatant prisoners of war. So that when German soldiers packed twelve hundred male citizens of Louvain—engineers, merchants, lawyers: living and civilized men just like you and me— into a cattle train at the rate of ninety to a horse truck, standing jammed and immovable in several inches of animal filth, and shut the trucks up and kept the victims without any food or any drink durup and kept the victims without any food or any drink during a fifty-four-hour journey to Cologne, and then turned them out to be baited by the populace in the Exhibition Gardens, and then after the baiting gave them each a small piece of black bread, and then drove them—the sane and the the insane—into another train, and for two days and three nights during another train journey again kept them without food and drink, and then loosed them—all except the suicides—into a turnip field at Malines and told them that they were free—even the Belgian women and free- even the Belgian males, like the Belgian women and



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y

FROM SCENES OF HORROR.

Civilian prisoners from Louvain entering Brussels guarded by Germans. 1200 were sent to Cologne, Germany, suffering all kinds of hardships

And while doing it she has broken every one of the principal And while doing it she has broken every one of the principal "Regulations Respecting the Laws and Customs of War on Land" which she had solemnly signed at The Hague in 1899. She has not broken them once, but again and again, in pursuance of a definite policy. As regards the regulations for war at sea, the German representative at The Hague in 1907; in response to a British proposal to prohibit floating. 1907, in response to a British proposal to prohibit floating mines, declared that "the dictates of conscience and good feeling would afford better security than written stipulations."

Ah! . . The Hague gathering did leave this particular matter to the dictates of conscience and good feeling, and Germany did not bind herself not to use floating

mines. And many other matters were as a fact left to the dictates of conscience and good feeling. It would be difficult for the Belgian women and children, who were often driven before German regiments as a screen against Belgian fire, to quote any Hague rule specifically in their favor.

children, could not easily refer German jurists to the Hague Conference, for The Hague Conference had left such details to the dictates of conscience and good feeling.

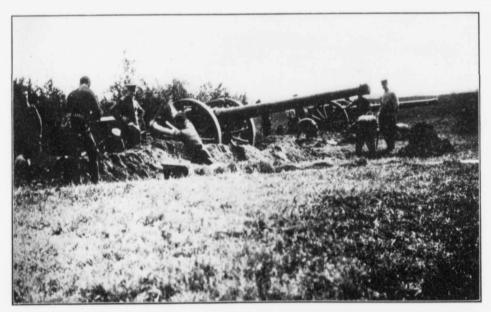
Let us note in passing that after the Louvain episode, and after Belgium stank from end to end with the odor of corpses and of stale powder, the Lokal Anzeiger, one of the most conscientious and right-feeling newspapers in Germany, referred to Belgium as "this quarry," which had been laid low by the German Army and which now belongs whole and undivided to the German people." And a major-general, in the same paper, dotted the i's thus: "All Belgium must may have the honor of belonging to the German Empire, but so that we may have her excellent harbors and be able to hold the knife under the nose of perfidious, cowardly England." become German, not in order that a few million rascals -ARNOLD BENNETT, in Saturday Evening Post



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

RUSSIAN SIEGE GUNS BEFORE CRACOW.

This illustration, taken in the entrenchments before Cracow, shows a siege battery of Russian guns.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

BRITISH GUNS BEING PLACED IN POSITION.

This photo, taken in France, shows "Tommy Atkins" busy throwing up earthworks around some of the big British guns.

# The - War - Pictorial

The Leading Canadian Pictorial Souvenir of the Great War. Part 8.



Photo "Topical"

ARE WE DOWNHEARTED? NO:

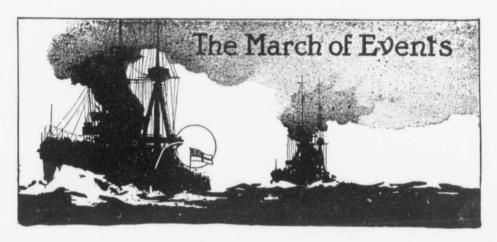
Anybody here you know? Canada should feel proud of such men. Our correspondent says "The illustration shows some of the jolly Canadian Highlanders, who say they mean to pay a visit to Berlin before they return to Canada."



Photo "Topical"

TRAFALGAR DAY IN ENGLAND.

All over the United Kingdom Britons gathered on Trafalgar Day and in many ways did something in honour of the great sailor, who, against fearful odds, gained for England a victory that gave her the freedom and power which she is now called upon to defend. The illustration shows one of the Lions at the base of the Nelson Monument in Trafalgar Square, London, and a Trafalgar Day crowd.



## A Retrospective Summary of the Great International Conflagration

#### PART 8.

Continued from page 163 (Part 7).



UR army will thus be reinforced by soldiers-high-souled men-of first-rate training, and I am certain that they will give the best possible account of themselves. I venture to think that

this keen desire of our Indian fellow-subjects so to co-operate with us is not less gratifying than the same desire shown in the self-governing dominions, some of whose soldiers in due course will no doubt also be found fighting side by side with British troops and Indian troops in the war.

"I feel confident therefore that the action we take will meet with a most enthusiastic reception in India, and I believe it will be approved by your Lordships, the House of Commons and by public opinion here generally.

Germany was thus to have another practical lesson regarding the solidarity of the British Empire.

#### AUGUST 29.-

One of the first acts of the newly re-organized French Cabinet was to issue a stirring manifesto to their

countrymen, reading, "Frenchmen: The new cabinet has just taken ossession of its post of honour and of the combat. The country knows that it may count upon its energy and that it gives itself with all its soul to

the country's defense.
"The Government knows it may count upon the country. Its sons are shedding their blood for the Fatherland and liberty, alongside the heroic English and Belgian armies. They withstand the most formidable storm of shot and shell that has ever been let loose upon a people, and everyone stands firm. To them glory! Glory to the living and glory to the dead! Thanks to so much heroism. final victory is assured.

"Certainly a great battle is waging, but it is Whatever may be the result, the struggle will continue. France is not as easy a prey as the insolence of the enemy imagines.

"Frenchmen, the present duty is tragic, but simple! Repulse the enemy, pursue him, and save oursoil from his stain. Save liberty from his grasp. Hold fast as long as need be—until the end. Keep your mind and soul above the peril and remain the masters of our destiny.

"Meanwhile, our Russian allies march with decided steps towards the German Capital, which is pervaded with anxiety, and inflict many reverses upon its troops, which have retired.

'We ask of the country all the sacrifices and all the resources that it can furnish in men and energy. Be firm, then, and resolute. Let the national life, aided by appropriate financial and administrative measures, continue uninterrupted.

Let us have confidence in ourselves. Let us forget all that is not of the nation. Face to the frontier. We have the method and the willwe shall have the victory!"

On the firing line no noteworthy changes had taken place. In the region around Namur, Belgium, considerable fighting between the enemy and bodies of Belgian and French troops had taken place, resulting in the retirement of the Belgian division by way of the Sambre and the Meuse. The movement was accomplished in good order, and the troops rejoined their French

A report from Antwerp told of the bombardment of Malines, "contrary to the laws of war", the town being open and unfortified. Similar treat-

Continued on page 178.



"Topical" War Service.

Service.

TAKING A REST ON THE WAY.

Some of the Canadian Expeditionary Force now in England, snapped by the photographer, during a halt on the way to the railway station at Plymouth.



Photo "Topical

CANADIAN TROOPS ON AN ENGLISH COUNTRY ROAD.

The photo shows a company of the Canadian Expeditionary Force marching to their camp from the station.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 175.

ment was accorded the region about Heyst-Opden-Berg, a town some seventeen miles south-east of Antwerp, and which was not occupied by any military forces. The official statement records that these "two operations had no less object than to terrorize the civilian population."

While denying exaggerated reports of the destruction wrought at Malines, a correspondent graphically gives his impressions of the conditions following the wanton bombardment by the Germans.

"As we moved through the town we found the streets deserted. I went down into some cellars and there saw the most uncanny scenes I have witnessed during these eventful weeks. Underground passages extended in every direction, and everywhere on the earthen floors, and along the walls oozing with moisture, I perceived old men and women stretched on mattresses, shaking in all their limbs. They stared at me in a frenzy of horror. In vain did I try to reassure them. They only asked, 'Are they coming? Are they here? Are they coming to kill us?'

"As I passed along they gazed at me even as ghosts in Hell looked up at the shade of Dante in the circle of Inferno. Confronted with this weird underground vision, I for the first time fully understood what was meant by the terror of the Teutons, and why scores of thousands of refugees had fled from Malines."

AUGUST 30.— Word of the success of a New Zealand Expeditionary force in despoiling Germany of still another of her colonies was received in London on the 30th of August. A cablegram from the Governor of New Zealand to the Secretary of State for the Colonies stated that Apia, the chief town in the Samoan Islands, in the South Pacific Ocean, and situated on the German Island of Upolu, had surrendered at 10 A.M. on the previous day.

After the hard fighting and difficult retiring movements of the last few days, the British troops in France on Sunday the 30th of August, were enjoying a well-earned rest. According to Lord Kitchener's statement issued through the medium of the Official Press Bureau, the British force was "rested and refitted after its exertions and glorious achievements. Reinforcements amounting to double the losses sustained" already had joined. Every gun and all equipment had been replaced and the army was now "ready to take part in the next great encounter with undiminished strength and undaunted spirits." Although very small in comparison with the losses inflicted on the enemy, the British losses from the 23rd to the 26th of August were now officially estimated to be between 5,000 and 6,000 men.

Quite unshaken by the losses suffered and by the hardships undergone, the British troops looked forward with eagerness to the next engagement with the enemy.

The period of rest and recuperation thus enjoyed

was made possible by the energetic efforts of the French on the right and left flanks, who had temporarily brought the Germans to a standstill, although the superior forces of the enemy made the retirement of the French to a position back of La Fere advisable.

To those of a nervous temperament, the official announcement that the military Governor of Paris had ordered all residents in the zone of action of the defending forts of Paris to evacuate their houses within four days from the 30th, must have come as a shock, indicating, as it clearly did, that the authorities anticipated an early German advance upon the city.

Further consternation was occasioned when, in the afternoon, a German aviator flying over the French Capital, dropped five bombs in one of the most populous sections of the city. Fortunately several failed to explode, and no fatalities were reported. One bomb struck the walls of the Night Refuge behind St. Martin's Hospital, the others in the Rue des Recollets and other streets.

Signing himself Lieutenant von Heidssen, the aviator dropped messages for the people of Paris, reading,—

"The German Army is at the gates of Paris: you can do nothing but surrender!"

AUGUST 31.— And now began a "time of terror" for the French peasantry in the towns and villages through which the German army must strike in their march to Paris. Whatever encouragement there might be in the reports issued from time to time, the steady, inflexible nature of the German advance was apparent. Everything pointed to Paris again having to withstand a siege. That the attacking force was imperilling its flanks and lines of communication was pointed out by experts, but as for the poor people out on the farms between Paris and the frontier, one thing alone filled their thoughts and struck fear to their hearts—"The Germans were coming."

A correspondent who was "in the midst of this panic, and saw unforgettable scenes of enormous tragedy", says, of the northern part of France, "In that corner of France the people listen intently for the first clatter of hoofs and for the first cry of 'Les Uhlans!' Rumours came that the enemy had been seen in the neighbouring towns and villages. Can one wonder that mothers and fathers rushed from their houses and wandered forth in a blind, unreasoning way to swell the panic tide of fugitives—homeless and without food, dropping here and there on the wayside in utter weariness?"

In a full and frank statement, the French War Office reviewed the general situation up to the evening of the 31st of August. In substance it stated as follows:

First,—In the Vosges and Lorraine, the forces which early in the war conducted successful offensive movements, and afterwards sustained serious checks, encountering very strong defensive works at Sarreburg and Morhange, which obliged them

ant

Tent

towa

fre

dis

to fall back and re-form, had again assumed the offensive, and were making slow but sure progress against the Germans. The nature of the defenses encountered however, rendered the forward movement a difficult one.

Second,—The region of Nancy and the southern Wavre—between Metz on the German side and Toul and Verdun on the French side—continued, as it had been throughout the campaign so far, the scene of very unimportant operations.

Third.—In the direction of the Meuse between Verdun and Mezieres, in the district where the French early assumed the offensive about Longwy, Neufchateau and Paliseul, the position on the whole was now favourable to the Germans, although near Spincourt and Longuyon the army under the command of the German Crown Prince had been effectively held in check, although, during the last few days, the French forces in this district also had been compelled to withdraw towards the Meuse. Only by vigorous counter-attacks had the enemy's endeavour to spread out from the Meuse, been repelled with heavy losses. Meanwhile



"BACK TO BARBARISM."

fresh forces of Germans had advanced through the district of Rocroi, in Ardennes, towards Rethel, between which place and the river Meuse an engagement was now being fought, the issue of which could not be forseen.

Fourth.—In the Northern district, a general retirement had been effected. Here it was that the strength of the German advance, in a tremendous turning movement through Belgium, was making itself felt. The French and British forces which originally took up positions in Belgium in the Dinant and Charleroi districts and in the neighbourhood of Mons, had, as has been seen, been compelled to retire, owing to the weight of the enemy's attack and the forcing of the passage across the Meuse near Givet, which threatened the allies flank. It was in accordance with this general retirement that the British fell back from Mons, through Le Cateau and Cambrai to the south. In the general fighting which took place at this time in the region of St. Quentin and Vervins, and about Peronne, to the west of St. Quentin, the French right achieved an important success in defeating the Prussian Guard and Tenth Army Corps and throwing them back towards the Oise.

Summing up, the French Official report, stated: "On our right, after partial checks, we have taken the offensive and the enemy is retiring before us.

"In the centre we have had alternative checks and successes, but a general action is now being fought.

"On our left, by a series of circumstances which turned in favor of the Germans, and despite plucky counter attacks, the Anglo-French forces were obliged to give way. As yet our armies, notwithstanding a few incontestable checks, remain intact. The morale of our troops is excellent in spite of considerable losses, which also are being rapidly filled from regimental depots."

Despite the encouraging features shown in this report, there seemed little doubt that the German advance on Paris was making headway, and that the preparations being made in the French Capital to withstand a siege were timely.

Thus closed the month of August, 1914—a month replete with stirring incidents and not a few surprises: what another month would bring forth none could foretell—but there seemed little question that within the next few weeks the immediate fate of France would be decided.

SEPTEMBER 1.— Acknowledgement of further evidence of Canadian

loyalty was made on the 1st September, by the Official Press Bureau in London, announcing Britain's grateful acceptance of offers of assistance from various Canadian Provinces. Offers had come of 4,000,000 lbs. of cheese from Quebec, 500,000 bushels of oats from the people of Alberta; from Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island and British Columbia offers of coal, oats and apples also came.

But Canada was not content to restrict her gifts to foodstuffs, money, etc.—her contribution of men was now assuming definite shape. At Valcartier Camp, some sixteen miles north of the city of Quebec, nearly thirty thousand picked men had assembled and were making splendid progress in their training for active service. From east and west, from every province, from scores of cities and towns, from many a village and hamlet they came in ready response to duty's call. Of them Colonel The Hon. Sam. Hughes, Canada's energetic Minister of Militia, said.

"I think they are the finest 29,000 men that have ever stood together to face an enemy."

Many officers had volunteered but all had not yet been attached. The determination of all to go to the front in any case was illustrated by the Minister of Militia, when he declared, "I was speaking to one of our lieutenant-colonels—one of the best in the Dominion of Canada—and he said he would go to the front if necessary as a second lieutenant, or even as a private, but he simply would go."

The type of men chosen for active service was splendid. Physically a very high standard was required—and a severe examination at the time of enlistment was followed by one still more exacting after the arrival of the men at Valcartier

Continued on page 182.



CANADIAN BOYS IN CAMP.

The general opinion in England is that the boys from Canada are a husky-looking lot, and those in this photo certainly are. The illustration shows a number of the boys having a welcome wash after a long march.

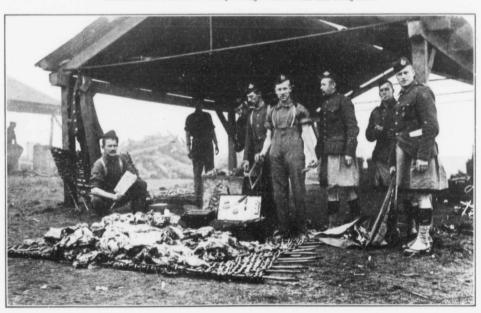


Photo 'Topical'

DINNER ON THE WAY.

It is not hard to work up a good appetite—when you are in camp and have lots to do. This photo shows some of the boys in camp getting the beef ready for dinner.



Photo "Topical"

CANADIAN TROOPS IN ENGLAND.

The illustration shows some of the Canadian soldiers chatting with men of Kitchener's army. The Canadians were given a great ovation at Plymouth on arrival. Crowds gathered to cheer the boys from overseas, and they will not soon forget the great reception.



Photo "Topical"

THE PARROT ARRIVED SAFELY.

Aren't they a happy looking lot? This photo was taken at Plymouth and shows a number of artillery men with their pet parrot, which attracted much attention.

#### THF MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 179.

Camp. A remarkably small number failed to pass, speaking well for the care exercised at the

various recruiting depots.

The forty-fourth anniversary of Sedan, the terrible disaster to French Arms in the war of 1870, was celebrated by the Germans on September 1st, 1914, by a vigorous attempt to break through the Allied lines. A repetition of their former triumph, however, was not in store for Little change in the lines held by the Anglo-French forces was noted, save a slight gain in Lorraine, and some little loss of ground in the north where the left wing was bearing the brunt of the German attack.

The possible entrance of Turkey into the war, with the further complications such a move would naturally involve, had already been mooted, and reports of growing uneasiness in the Balkan States, and certain suspicious activity in Turkey, rather confirmed diplomatic fears in this regard. The British Government were reported to have warned Turkey in very plain language that her entrance into the war at this time would be equival-

ent to signing her death warrant.

"King Albert bade us tell SEPTEMBER 2. all the world that Belgium is not crushed and never will be crushed. We will fight on and on, and success will finally crown the efforts of the Allies.

Such was the message given to the Press by the Belgian Commission, which had arrived in London, en route to the United States to lay proofs before that nation of the atrocities committed by the Germans in their invasion of Belgium, and to protest in the name of humanity

Carton de Wiart, the Belgian Minister of Justice, and the head of the delegation, in speaking

of the reported atrocities, stated:

"I have a statement from a reliable man who visited Louvain on August 30, which states that the Germans were still burning buildings on that day, and scattering straw so that every house standing would be destroyed." After referring to the conditions in that town, he continued, "Aerschot, with 8,000 inhabitants, Diest, and many other unfortified villages, suffered the same fate as Louvain. At Diest a mother and her daughter of twelve were shot to death, a young man was bound to a tree and burned alive, and two men were buried alive with their heads downward.

Other evidence supported these tales of cruelty. Mrs. Herman H. Harjes, the wife of a Paris Banker, told of her experiences at the North Railroad Station, which she recently visited in connection with relief work among the Belgian refugees

assembled there.
"The station,"she said, "presented the aspect of a shambles. It was the saddest sight I ever saw It is almost impossible to believe the tortures and cruelties the poor unfortunates have undergone. I saw many boys with both their hands cut off so that it would be impossible for them to carry a gun.....A mother with twelve children said,

'What is to become of us? It seems impossible to suffer mere. I saw my husband bound to a lamp post. He was gagged and being tortured by bayonets. When I tried to intercede in his behalf I was knocked senseless with a rifle. I never saw

him again.'

The practice of dropping bombs into cities was still being carried on by the enemy. An official statement of the operations of a Zeppelin airship over Antwerp during the previous night was issued on the 2nd of September. About three in the morning five or six bombs were dropped, and later seven more fell in the Parc du Rosignol, close to some houses which had been converted into emergency hospitals and were at the time flying the Red Cross flag. Fortunately little damage was done, and only slight injuries reported by the ten or twelve victims of the assault.

In Paris, the appearance of airmen was becoming a common sight, and the menace of aerial attacks was accepted philosophically by the citizens, who were even inclined to scoff at the poor marksmanship displayed by the aviators. A fight between three German and two French aeroplanes was reported from Paris on the 2nd of September, the encounter taking place over that city in the evening. Aided by machine guns mounted on public buildings, and the rifle fire of the troops, the Frenchmen put the visitors to flight. Unfortunately the latter made good their escape.

The fact that the German advance had penetrated as far as Compeigne, less than 50 miles from the French Capital, was officially made public on the 2nd of September, when it was learned that here on the previous day "the British Cavalry engaged with distinction the cavalry of the enemy, and brushed them back." In this encounter the enemy lost ten guns to the British.

Refugees from the invested district around Amiens brought stories of the continuous fighting, and told of the sufferings of non-combatants fleeing from that district. How numbers of peasantry took refuge in a dense wood between La Fere and St. Quentin, and were discovered by the Germans, was related by a correspondent. The woods were raided by a band of German cavalry, and "although white flags were hoisted on the outskirts, not the slightest notice was taken of them. The woods were in the way of the advance and the way must be cleared. The undergrowth was dry as tinder, but the way to clear the screen was obvious enough. Orders were given to set it on fire, and this was done. In a few moments the woods were one huge raging fury of flame.'

A priest engaged in Red Cross Work, who witnessed the terrible scene, was asked as to the

fate of the refugees in the wood.

"What happened the good God alone knows," he said, tears rolling down his face. "Oh! the horror of it. From the lips of a wounded French officer now

came a further tribute to the British fighting spirit. , "British soldiers have performed a miracle, he said, "They are going into the fighting as though it were a football match, and the more they have of it the more they seem to like it.'

de mi ma na pai and mei the the

the

rela

depi

ac

20

assn stroi knov and have reali: No mem the a and

woun Nant

the c bellig In the ci compl of the issued of the rally t spirit told o vigoro few mi

Out to mai The morale of all the troops on the hard-pressed left wing continued excellent, despite the necessity for practically continuous retirement. Full of confidence, and assured that they were but leading the enemy into a trap, the soldiers fought with splendid spirit—inflicting heavy losses on the enemy as they slowly fell back towards the south.

By an Imperial edict the name of the Russian Capital had been changed from St. Petersburg to Petrograd, on account of the German form of the name by which the city had been known since its foundation. Throughout the country, therefore, the name "St. Petersburg" no longer was heard, and many other Russian towns with German names asked that these too be Russianized.

September 3.— Confirmation of rumours which had been persistently circulated and as persistently and vigorously denied during the last few days, was now given by the action of the French Government. The seat of government was to be transferred at once to Bordeaux. It seemed, therefore, that the authorities must anticipate an early appearance of the enemy at the gates of the city. Yet the population remained remarkably cool and calm—although, naturally, a hurried exodus to more congenial parts immediately took place.

In explanation of the moving of the Government to Bordeaux an official proclamation stated:

"To give to this formidable struggle all its vigor and efficiency it is indespensable that the Government retain the mastery of its own action. Upon the demand of the military authorities, therefore, the Government transfers its seat to a point on the national territory where it can be in constant relations with the whole country. It asks the deputies to accompany it in order to form in the face of the enemy a centre of national unity.

"The Government leaves Paris only after having assured the defense of the city and the fortified stronghold of Paris by all means in its power. It knows it does not need to recommend calm resolve and sang froid to the population, for the people have shown every day that they have a full realization of their great duty."

No time was lost. Already the President, the members of the Government, and the Embassies of the allied nations had taken train to Bordeaux, and orders were given for the removal of the wounded to outside points such as Rennes and Nantes. The American Ambassador remained in the city to look after the interests of the various belligerent nations.

In the face of the near approach of the enemy the city remained tranquil. The military were in complete charge and everyone passing in or out of the city was carefully scruitinized. A manifesto issued by the socialist leaders calling all members of their party, in common with all citizens, to rally to the defense of the city, and the general spirit of preparedness evidenced on every hand, told of a determination in all quarters to offer a vigorous resistance. With the enemy within a

few miles of the city complete confidence prevailed.

Out on the firing line the allied forces continued to maintain a stout defense against the advancing

German hosts. That the enemy's losses were very heavy was evidenced by stories of the retirement told by soldiers arriving from the front.

Said a wounded Britisher, "We take up a position on the roadside and wait for them to come. When they are two or three hundred yards away we are eager to fire. Says the Captain:—

"'Wait a bit till I make sure they are not English.'

"He looks through his glasses and then says: "Let them have it, boys."

"Off it goes, and you see fifty or sixty drop. But it makes little difference; others come on and then we move our guns."

September 4.— "On Friday, September 4," so reads the report of the Official Press Bureau, compiled from information from Sir John French's headquarters at the front—"it became apparent that there was an alteration in the advance of almost the whole of the first German Army."

For nearly two weeks now the full strength of the German attack had been thrown on the left wing of the allied lines—at the point where the British and French were fighting valiantly side by side—with the evident endeavour to "create a Sedan for the Allies by outflanking and enveloping the left of their whole line, so as to encircle and drive both the British and French to the south." But now a sudden change of tactics was noted. Instead of pursuing their course southwest to the French Capital the invaders turned to the south-east, seemingly disregarded the British as "driven out of the fight," and endeavoured to conduct against the flank of the main French army alone the enveloping movement which had proven unsuccessful against the combined forces.

This hardly augured well for the "dinner party" to be given by the Kaiser in Paris, already long overdue; and as the succeeding few days were to show, was the "beginning of the end" of the sternly fought invasion of France by the "invincible" German Army.

Of the position of the armies on the evening of September 4th, the French War Office stated:

On our left the enemy appears to neglect Paris to pursue its turning movement. It has reached La Ferte-Sous-Jouarre, Department of Seine-et-Marne, 11 miles east of Meaux, passed Rheims and descended on the west bank of the river in Argonne. This manoeuvre has not

succeeded to-day more than on preceding days.
"On our right, in Lorraine and in Vosges, the fighting proceeds with alternative fortunes."

This message was leaved for Perfections.

This message was issued from Bordeaux at 1.55 A.M. on September 5, the Official Journal having made its last appearance in Paris on the previous day, prior to its transfer to the new seat of Government.

Not alone in France was the Kaiser meeting with difficulty, however; on the Eastern frontier Russian successes resulting in a sweeping victory against the Austrians at Lemberg, in Galicia, and advances in Eastern Prussia, must have caused his Imperial Majesty some sleepless nights.

Continued on page 199 (part 9).



"Topical" War Service.

THE CANADIANS FIR NDAY IN ENGLANT This photograph shows The Canadian Royal Highlanders, who attended Service in Camp, ass of such men as these, and the Germans will have a holy dread of the like war is over, as they see



NDAY IN ENGLAND.

Service in Camp, assembled for service. Canada may well be proud
the war is over, as they already have of the other Highlanders whom they NADIANS FI.

## Canada's Best Gift to the Motherland—Men!



Topical" War Service

CANADIAN TROOPS IN ENGLAND. Highlanders from Montreal, entering their camp on Salisbury Plain, England.

"They go, as went their sires of old,
Across the surging seas to fare,
Not for the lust of fame or gold,
But for the British hearts they bear!
They hear the mother land, afar,
Calling her children, scattered wide;
They haste, as wakes the note of war,
To face the conflict at her side!"

her expressions of love and loyalty to the Motherland in her hour of trial, Canada, in common with the other great Overseas Dominions has given to the world—hitherto somewhat skeptical as to this fact-abundant proof of the solidarity of the British Empire.

"He gives twice who gives quickly," says a proverb—and in her giving Canada lost no time. Money and ships, flour and

foodstuffs, coal and commodities of various kinds—these were promptly tendered and gracefully and thankfully accepted. But it is only recently that there reached the shores of England, Canada's highest and best tribute of loyalty and devotion to the Motherland thirty thousand of her most stalwart sons.

Under convoy of British warships, the large fleet of transports bearing the Canadian Active Service Contingent, accomplished in perfect safety the journey from the wonderful landlocked harbour of Gaspe Basin to the shores of England, where a march of some fourteen miles brought the troops to their camping ground at Salisbury Plain. There for a time they will continue their training preparatory to the final journey to which they are with eagerness looking forward—the journey to the firing line, where, shoulder to shoulder with other valiant sons of Britain, they will uphold the honour of the Empire and strike a blow in Freedom's cause.

### WHAT THE ENGLISH PRESS

In their enthusiastic wel-ENGLISH PRESS come to our Canadian SAYS OF OUR MEN troops, the English Press pays glowing tributes.

The Evening Standard says:

"They are a fine body of men. They represent the best manhood of Canada. They are well fitted to uphold the honor and dignity of the Empire, and they are enthusiastic in their desire to participate in a great world fight for liberty and the sanctity of treaties, and determined to do whatever the British military authorities ask in the thorough business-like way characteristic of them."

The Westminster Gazette says:

"This indeed is a magnificent contribution to the Ins indeed is a magnitisent contribution to the Imperial army now at work in Europe. We in the Motherland are deeply conscious of the splendid loyalty which Canadians, like all kinds of people overseas, have displayed at this critical time. A good many Canadian farmers find it difficult to leave their farms for the front. They may rest assured that by staying in Canada and growing wheat for us for 1915, they will perform a very real service to the Empire.

Following the Review of the troops by His Majesty the King, the newspapers have further editorial comment to make.

The Daily Mail remarks:

"It is a commonplace that the silken thread of the Crown is the chief of the bonds that link the Empire together, but to the Canadian troops, who, after travelling from four to seven thousand miles to fight for the Empire, were yesterday greeted by their King in person, it will never again be a commonplace, but a living fact through and through, with individual significance. His Majesty knows the Empire as few, if any, of his subjects know it; but it may well be doubted whether, in all his travels and amid all the scenes of enthusiastic loyalty that have accompanied them, he can have taken part in a more moving ceremony, or one more eloquent of a more moving ceremony, or one more eloquent of the sense and possibilities of Empire, than that of yesterday."

Continued on page 189.



"Topical" War Service,

War Service.

NURSES FROM CANADA NOW IN ENGLAND.

The photo shows some of the nurses who accompanied the "boys" from Canada. They will attend the wounded in St. John's Hospital, London.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

The people of England are taking a great interest in the Canad.an Troops. Here we see two ladies distributing apples to some of the "boys" who have just arrived.



"Topical" War Service,

CANADIAN TROOPS IN ENGLAND.

Photo shows a Mounted Detachment watering their horses on their way to Camp on Salisbury Plain. Our correspondent says "They are a splendid body of men, and everyone looks fit and well. There is no doubt they will give a good account of themselves when they meet the Germans, whom they seem very anxious to get to grips with."

#### CANADA'S BEST GIFT

Continued from page 186.

#### HIS MAJESTY INSPECTS OUR TROOPS

November 4 was a memorable day at the Canadian Camp on Salisbury Plain.

A personal visit from His

Majesty, King George, and Queen Mary, accompanied by the ever popular "Bobs," and "K. of K." aroused scenes of memorable enthusiasm. The following despatches tell the story.

"Their Majesties motored to camp from Salisbury. Among those accompanying them were Lords Kitchener and Roberts, Hon. G. H. Perley and several of the War Office Staff. The Royal visitors first went to Bustard Camp, where the divisional headquarters are situated. The King and the Queen shook hands with each member of the staff as they were presented.

They then motored to Pond Farm accompanied by General Alderson and the Canadian staff.

All along the route, the troops with bayonets fixed, cheered the Royal motorisis vociferously. On the King's express direction the journey was made at slow speed. The King saluted every few yards along the route. In the King's car was Lord Roberts, then followed Lord Kitchener, and the last car was occupied by the acting High Commissioner.

"The King remarked the large number of men wearing medals, and shook hands with the officers and men with African and Egyptian war service medals. Pte. Brennan, of the Fifth Royal Highlanders, was singled out for a long chat with His Majesty, who inquired as to his previous service and campaigns.

"The Queen was greatly interested in, and inspected, the cook-houses and camp.

"Earl Kitchener and Earl Roberts inspected the whole contingent formed up in two lines.

"The King rode down each line, the massed bands playing the National Anthem and "The Maple Leaf for Ever." The buglers sounded the salute and the men cheered vociferously.

"The King, at the close, complimented officers and men on their splendid physique, and said he was sure they would uphold the honor of Canada.

"Of the 'Princess Pats,' Earl Kitchener simply said: 'Fine fellows.'

"When the King rode away, Col. Williams called for cheers for His Majesty. The men put their hats on their rifles and cheered.

"It was a wonderful sight."

#### THE KING'S MESSAGE

To the Canadian Expeditionary Force at Salisbury Plain His Majesty issued

the following message:

"It gives me great pleasure to take this opportunity of welcoming to the Mother Country such a fine contingent of troops from the Dominion of Canada.

"Their prompt rally to the Empire's call is of inestimable value both to the fighting strength of my army and in the evidence which it gives of the solidarity of the Empire. The general appearance and physical standard of the different units are highly creditable.

"I am glad to hear of the serious and earnest spirit which pervades all ranks, for it is only by careful training and leading on the part of the officers, and by efficiency, strict discipline and cooperation on the part of all, that the demands of modern war can be met.

"I shall follow with interest the progress and work of my Canadians."



"Topical" War Service.

CANADIAN TROOPS IN ENGLAND.

The Canadian Royal Highlanders, at service in camp, on their first Sunday in England.



Photo "Tepical"

THE DEAD—AND THE LIVING.

This fine photo, taken in St. Paul's Cathedral, shows 3ergeant Chisholm and Private Urquhart, with one of the organists of St. Paul's, looking at the tomb of Nelson, on Trafalgar Day.

# The Song of the Britons

By Anthony Kirby Gill

#### The Dead

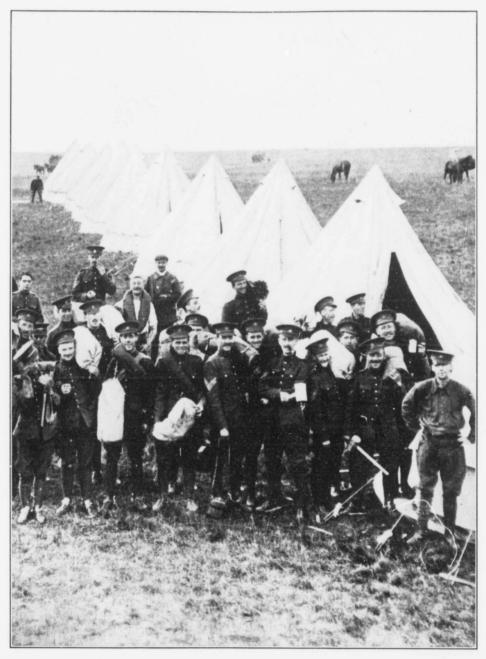
Slain by glittering foemen's spears,
With empty hands and a brow uncrowned,
To our native land our eyes we turn
By snares encompassed round.
Ah! God, as we gaze our steeled hearts yearn!
About her head, like a wind that veers,
The vultures of war whirl thick in the skies,
Hate in their hearts, in their gleaming eyes
Hate, and she stands, gentle of breath,
Watching the venomous eyes of Death!
O would we could range there, row on row,
Facing her foes at our sons' right hand,
Sunder them, sift them like dust, and go
Deathward again to our motherland.

#### The Living

Lord God of Hosts, within Thy keeping hold Our motherland! With mercies manifold And gracious gifts divine point Thou the way Her feet shall follow to the Judgment Day, Lord God of Hosts!

When for the great assize
Thy trumpet sounds, O grant her strength to rise
Peerless from her omnipotent estate,
With honor, power, and fame inviolate,
Lord God of Hosts!

-Pall Mall Gazette.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

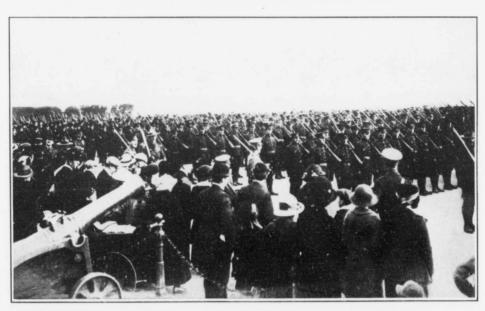
THE FIRST ARRIVALS IN CAMP.

The Canadian Troops after their arrival at Plymouth were sent into Camp at Salisbury Plain. The illustration shows some who were among the first arrivals in camp.



CANADIAN SIGNALLERS IN ENGLAND.

A corps of Signallers with their cycles. These men who are "Canadian Highlanders" were photographed in camp on Salisbury Plains.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y

CANADA'S HARDY FIGHTERS GREATLY ADMIRED.

The 5th and 6th Battalions of the 2nd Brigade of the Canadian Expeditionary Force, who were greatly admired in Plymouth on account of their fine physique and soldierly bearing.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

THE FLIGHT FROM ANTWERP.

Poor kiddies! This pathetic picture shows some of the children who, with their parents, were compelled to flee from Antwerp during the bombardment.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

GERMAN SOLDIERS IN TEMPORARY CAMP.

Some of the look-outs are seen guarding a temporary camp, while a number of foragers are plucking and preparing chickens for food.

The man to the left of the picture is decorated with the Iron Cross.

na fel wa 1 tha she at who of p reci opp any they war occi dest Abb Rhe Eng she l One

of C

"Le
bayon
Son o
Germa
mowir
of sor
crushi
one, a
I can
side, a
take p
myself
follow
Thi

ment

we call admit instan the we grazin footba with t fact the we are man's prove that we husban should

Again Khaki girl of See! A

## A Picture of Christ in Khaki

By O. C. S. WALLACE, LL.D.

N England there is a great multitude of men who are convinced opponents of war. Among these are many bearing distinguished names. During the Boer war some of these men felt constrained, even while the Empire was at war, to give loud voice to their opposition.

It is significant that nearly all these men believe that Britain is now engaged in a war from which she could have excused herself only by a course at once craven, contemptible and wicked. Men who for many years have been outspoken advocates of peace are now doing their utmost to stimulate recruiting.

There are a few men, however, who are bitterly opposed to this war. They believe in "peace at any price." They think, or at least they think they think, that they would still be opposed to war if Germany should occupy Britain as she has occupied Belgium, destroy Oxford as she has destroyed Louvain, make a ruin of Westminster Abbey as she has made a ruin of the Cathedral of Rheims, and make the women and children of England frightened, hunted, starving refugees as she has made the women and children of Belgium. One of these non-resisters has clinched his argument, as he thinks, by painting a word-picture of Christ in Khaki. This is the picture:

"Look! Christ in Khaki, out in France thrusting his bayonet into the body of a German workman. See! The Son of God with a machine gun, ambushing a column of German infantry, catching them unawares in a lane and mowing them down in their helplessness. Hark! The Man of sorrows in a cavalry charge, cutting, hacking, thrusting, crushing, cheering. No! No! That picture is an impossible one, and we all know it. That settles the matter for me. I can not uphold the war, even in its supposedly defensive side, and I can not, therefore, advise any one to enlist or to take part in what I believe to be wrong and wicked for myself. A country, as an individual, must be prepared to follow Christ if it is to claim the title of Christian."

This non-resister has lost sight of the fact that we cannot picture Christ in several other relations, admittedly righteous, without moral shock; as, for instance, a hunter tramping cautiously through the woods watching for the chance of a shot at a grazing deer; or as a football player, dressed in football uniform and tackling the man running with the ball; or as a husband and father. The fact that Christ has been so idealized by us that we are shocked at the thought of him acting a man's part in some human relations, does not at all prove that these activities are wrong. The fact that we are shocked at the picture of Christ as husband and father does not prove that no man should be a husband or father.

Against the non-resister's picture of <sup>T</sup>Christ in Khaki let us put another picture. Look! A little girl of ten out in France before her cottage door. See! A drunken German soldier bent on assaulting

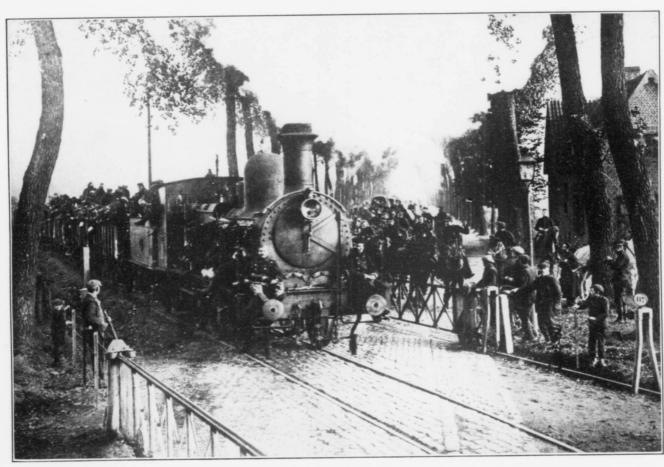
her, hacking off her hands, or thrusting his sabre into her breast, or committing a nameless crime upon her young body. Hark! The cry of that innocent child as she runs for protection to one who is standing near. It is Christ, but his arms are not asstrong as the arms of the German, and he has not in that moment the power to work miracles. If he is to save that child he must use bayonet, or club, or gun, upon the body of the lustful, maddened soldier. What says the non-resister that Christ should do? If to save the body of that child Christ would not be ready to thrust a bayonet into the body of the soldier, the very angels in heaven would be ashamed of him. Non-resisters may worship such a Christ if they are so constituted that they cannot help it, but the great majority of Christians, their minds undarkened by such a crass and blind morbidity, will continue to worship a Christ who is chivalrous as well as loving, manly as well as merciful, and mighty in his resistance of wrong, as well as quick to forgive. A picture of Christ as a non-resister may be justly portrayed, because in part he was a non-resister, and taught non-resistance; but there were scenes in his life when he was the opposite of a non-resister, and when his words and example taught that the use of force was sometimes righteous, and that a man must not always turn the other cheek when he was smitten. Remember with what holy indignation he once said, "Why smitest thou me? Remember how, when cleansing the temple, he swept through the temple porches like a purifying storm.

#### A CHILD'S PRAYER IN WAR TIME.

Lord Jesus, hear my simple prayer,
Which mother bids me say to-night:
Preserve with all Thy loving care
My daddy dear, who's gone to fight
For good King George, across the sea,
And bring him safely back to me.

Oh, God of mercy, let us rise
Triumphant o'er our cruel foe.
Receive each man who nobly dies,
And comfort every heart of woe.
Lord, guide us to the happy day
When deadly strife has passed away.

God bless my mother, keep her brave
And patient through her hours of pain;
And Thou, Whose grace alone can save,
Bring daddy back to her again.
Look after him, I pray, till then,
For Jesu's sake our Lord. Amen.
—W.S.L., in the Daily Chronicle.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

BELGIAN ARMY RETREATING FROM ANTWERP BY RAIL AND ROAD

A train load of Belgian soldiers retreating from Antwerp, passing the railway at Maldegem, near Bruges. Belgian cavalrymen are also seen retreating by road.

(Alon M)

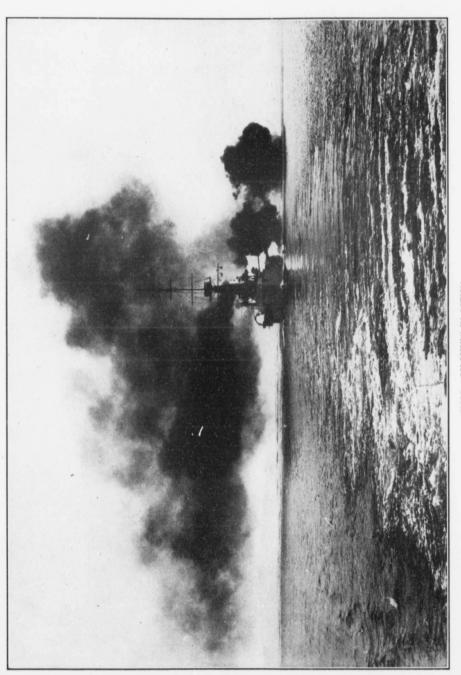
# The - War - Pictorial

The Leading Pictorial Souvenir of the Great War. Part 9.

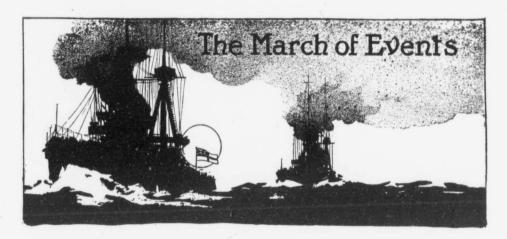
Printed and published at 1510 Notre Dame Street West, Montreal, Canada, November 20th, 1914, by Dodd-Simpson Press, Limited



RT.-HON. WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL. First Lord of the Admiralty.



th Do so vide de wi saas Th sum ( net haar Th over in ) aro An Liè Spe defe bar " was had now wor utte of a doir Whee hear dow



# A Retrospective Summary of the Great International Conflagration

#### PART 9

Continued from page 183 (part 8).

SEPTEMBER 5.— Measured from the entrance of Britain into the struggle, the war had now been in progress for a month. During that time much had happened. The soldiers on both sides had tasted the sweets of victory, the bitterness of defeat. Homes had been desolated, cities laid waste, towns and villages wiped from the map, and thousands of brave lives sacrificed with, as yet, no really decisive result. This first stage of the campaign may be briefly summed up.

Germany's purpose in the violation of Belgian neutrality, despite the heroic resistance offered, had been to all intents and purposes achieved. The temporary check sustained at Liège was soon overcome, and the great Krupp siege guns, once in position, had speedily reduced the ring of forts around the city to an unrecognizable mass of ruins. An American correspondent who has since visited Liège tells of the terrible destruction wrought. Speaking of Fort Loncin, one of the principal defenses, which is typical of the results of the bombardment, he says:

"Literally nothing was left of it. As a fort it was gone, obliterated, wiped out, vanished. It had been of triangular shape: it was of no shape now. We found it difficult to believe that the work of men's hands had wrought destruction so utter and so overwhelming. You could conceive of a tidal wave or an earthquake, or even a tornado, doing this, but not things of human devisement. Where masonry walls had been was a vast junk heap; where stout magazines had been, bedded down in hard concrete, was a crater; where strong

barracks had stood was a jumbled, shuffled nothingness."

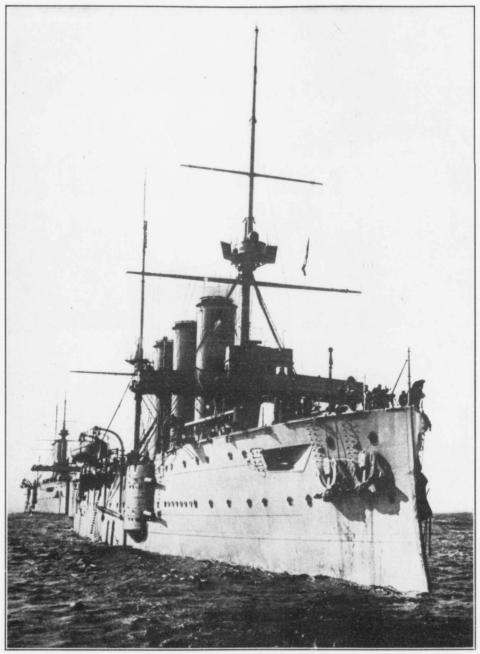
The explanation of the second feature of the advance through Belgium—the fall of Namur, the fortress considered so nearly impregnable, and which was confidently expected to hold out even longer than Liège—is without doubt these same terrible engines of destruction—the heavy German siege guns. With the great power of the latter, outranging the Belgian guns, there was little chance for the defenders, among whom the loss of life was terrible. A survivor paints a vivid word picture of the bombardment, stating:

"Without troubling about the forts, the Germans first concentrated their rain of steel upon our entrenchments. For ten hours our brave young fellows stood the terrible ordeal, unable to fire a shot in return. Any man risking his head above the fire-swept ramparts had it blown off. Lying flat on our stomachs, all we could do was to wait for the firing to end. Whole regiments were being decimated. The loss among our officers was terrible.

"Meanwhile, many German guns had been turned on the forts, especially Maizeret and Marchovelette. The men in them, armed with guns of much smaller calibre than the Germans, could offer but feeble resistance. Maizeret, in fact, fired only about ten shots, while receiving no less than 1,200 shells, at the rate of 20 a minute. At Marchovelette 75 men perished at the batteries, and both forts soon surrendered."

Under such conditions the speedy fall of Namur was inevitable. No heroism, however great, could offset such odds. Thus the forward movement of the German right wing was little hampered by

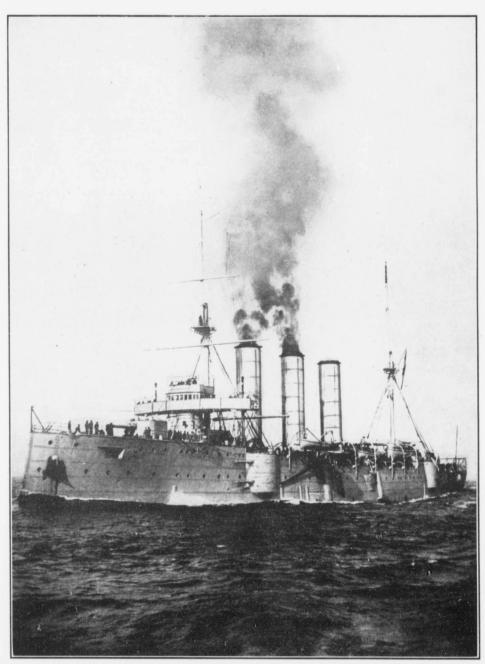
Continued on page 202



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

BRITISH CRUISER "ESSEX."

The "Essex" is well known to Canadians, and was in Canadian waters at the time war was declared. She will be remembered as being of great assistance at the time of the "Empress of Ireland" disaster.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

yright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

BRITISH CRUISER "BERWICK."

The cruiser "Berwick," with her sister ships the "Essex" and the "Lancaster," has done much to keep the Atlantic safe for British shipping.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 100.

this stronghold which had been expected to prove such an obstacle in their path.

While securing, with comparative ease, a path through Belgium, the invasion of France by this route was not altogether an unqualified success. Harrassed in the rear by the Belgian army, and in danger of being cut off, the German right wing, as we have seen, had already abandoned its direct approach to Paris, and 'was staking all on a further turning movement towards the southeast, which further imperilled jits lines of 'comeast, which further imperilled jits lines of 'com-



REAR-ADMIRAL SIR DAVID BEATTY, K.C.B., M.V.O., D.S.O.
Commander of the First Battle Cruiser Squadron.

munication, and was shortly to turn into a hasty retreat. As a base of operations upon which to fall back, as a useful place to levy taxes and as a pleasant recreation ground in which the German soldiery might indulge their propensities for burning, pillaging and torturing, Belgium was doubtless desirable from the German viewpoint, but as a route to Paris it had its disadvantages.

In the meantime, the operations of the French army were the object of criticism in some quarters. The early offensive movements into Alsace and Lorraine, resulting at the beginning of the war, in popular victories at Mulhausen and between Metz and Strassburg, have been characterized as

unfortunate errors, and largely "political" in Undoubtedly intense enthusiasm was aroused by these early victories in the "Lost Provinces," but the view is held by some that, had the strength "wasted" in these offensive movements been conserved and used for defensive purposes in the north, where the weight of the enemy was felt most heavily, the advance on Paris would not have progressed so rapidly nor so far. As it was, the critical situation in the northern part of France necessitated the abandonment of the ground, gained at considerable cost, and a concentration which might have been more effective at an earlier stage of the campaign. Be that as it may, there is no doubt that the achievements of the French troops in the "Lost Provinces strengthened the morale of the army generally, and proved a source of much inspiration to the patriots of France in the first days of the struggle. At present little change was taking place on the French centre and right, the troops remaining for the most part strictly on the defensive.

So much for the western campaign. On the eastern frontier matters were progressing. Here there were four distinct theatres of war, two concerning the German army and two the Austrian.

The first was in East Prussia. Here, although it was the most distant of the two routes of approach to Berlin, a Russian advance was being attempted, with varying fortunes. In the northern part considerable progress was being made, but in the south the Czar's forces had received a serious check, a superior force of Germans defeating two army corps with heavy losses, including General Samsonoff, a most noted and brilliant cavalry officer. Reinforcements, however, had now been brought up, which somewhat changed the situation.

The advance of the Russian Warsaw Army by the shortest route to Berlin, via Posen, in spite of serious obstacles, in the way of a network of lakes and marshes, was progressing favourably, but could not be pushed much further until success crowned the Russian arms in their operations to the south. This constituted the second theatre of war.

The southern part of Russian Poland formed the third sphere. Here a strong Austrian force, reported to be acting under German direction, had taken the offensive over a wide front, with some success. This was considered an important strategic point, and any continued success on the part of the invaders would threaten the Russian lines of communication and arrest any further advance on Berlin. A definite repulse of the Austrian troops, however, was claimed by Russia to have followed the earlier Austrian successes.

The fourth theatre of war was the scene of the Russian advance through eastern Galicia towards Lemberg, culminating in the capture of that place on September 2. Much stubborn fighting was experienced in this district, and, while of perhaps lesser importance than the other spheres of operation, the Russian progress in this vicinity was most encouraging. The Austrians were routed completely and lost heavily in their panic-stricken flight.

On the whole, the first month of the war clearly demonstrated that the result of the recent Russo-Japanese conflict could not be taken to indicate that the Russian fighting man is a negligible quantity. The first few weeks of the present struggle showed that in initiative, in courage and in efficiency he is a force to be reckoned with.

In the far East, Japan was vigorously proceeding with her preparations for the taking of Tsingtau, the capital of the German province of Kiau-Chau in China.

On the high seas, contrary to general expectation at the outbreak of hostilities, no developments of any real importance had taken place. The most striking episode was undoubtedly the stirring fight in Heligoland Bight, resulting in the sinking of the three German Cruisers. In the loss of ships the navies of both Britain and Germany had suffered about equally, but, in the capture of merchant shipping, the British Navy had demonstrated its superiority by practically sweeping the seas of all German vessels, while, on the other hand, British commerce continued with little interruption.

In England, recent events in northern France, together with the campaign commenced by Premier Asquith and other leaders, with a view to urging enlistment, had greatly stimulated recruiting, and the great meeting at the Guild Hall in the City of London, on the previous day, roused enthusiasm to a fever pitch, and resulted on the 5th of September in a rush to the recruiting stations.

The Guild Hall gathering was an occasion worthy of note. Seldom, if ever, in the history of the Empire's Capital, was a more remarkable meeting held. With ringing eloquence the men of Britain were called to arms by Premier Asquith, by Mr. Bonar Law the leader of the Opposition in the British House of Commons, by ex-Premier Balfour, and other leaders of the people.

Perhaps what gave to the gathering its greatest significance, what most impressed the crowds that packed every available inch of space in the historic building, was the absence of any expression of jingo patriotism. Tremendous bursts of enthusiasm, expressing themselves in storms of cheering, there were—but in this there was no cheap feeling—it was the sincere applause of those who recognized the solemn responsibilities of the hour and could in no other way voice their approval of the ringing utterances of the speakers.

It was indeed an historic occasion and an historic scene. To describe the impression it created, the emotions it stirred, is an impossibility without having actually witnessed the scene and participated in the gathering. It is fitting, therefore, to quote at this point the words of Mr. John L. Garvin, the Editor of the *Pall Mall Gasette*, who ably stirs the imagination with his description, written very evidently with deep feeling. He says, in part:

"The Guild Hall was packed by 11.30. The column of would-be entrants stretched down King Street into Cheapside. While we waited the coming of the speakers, the band played first the lively "Brabanconne." while all rose to their feet in honour of our gallant Ally. Then came a

selection of old English songs, some martial, some pathetic, some with the swinging lilt characteristic of the English music to which our forefathers fought out the big issues of the eighteenth century, and everything turned our thoughts to the long struggle which Great Britain made against domination, by a battle which she is fighting resolutely again to-day.

"Chatham looked across the floor at his son, William Pitt, at Nelson and at Wellington; overhead waved the tattered colours of the Buffs, with the names of battles, fought long ago in the Low Countries, upon them; and a descendent of a victor of Ramillies was on the platform—in whose strong



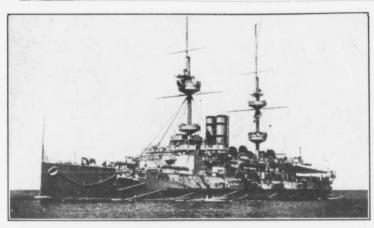
REAR-ADMIRAL CHARLES E. MADDEN, C.V.O., Chief Officer to Admiral Sir J, Jellicoe.

hands has been placed the sure shield of the British Navy.

"Just before the last stirring outburst of 'Rule Britannia,' during which the Lord Mayor and the speakers entered, the band played 'Home, Sweet Home.' It moved the great throng as more stirring music could not have done. They sang the refrain softly—with a break in their voices. They were thinking of those other homes in France and Belgium. It made an appeal which concerned many a mind, and nerved many an arm."

With great power the Premier spoke. In indignant tones he denounced the atrocities which

Continued on page 207.



H.M.S. "MAJESTIC" (of the "Majestic" type).

Battleships of the "Majestic" type

MAJESTIC MAGNIFICENT PRINCE GEORGE VICTORIOUS JUPITER CAESAR MARS HANNIBAL ILLUSTRIOUS

Bati are:

T 2,100 is 18 inche 11 ir

Battles VII." t

THEY

2 150 to is 18.5 inches o 12 inche Their at 4 9.2-in

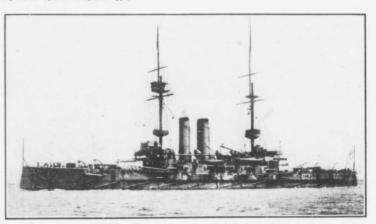
3-inch r fire, an have 4 t

THEY are of 14,900 tons displacement, 12,000 horse power, and 2,000 tons coal capacity. Their speed is 17.5 knots. They have 9 inches of armour belt, and from 10 to 14 inches protection for the big guns. Their armament consists of 4 12-inch, 12 6-inch rapid fire, 10 3-inch rapid fire, 12 3-pounder rapid fire, 2 1 light rapid fire, and 2 machine guns. They have 5 torpedo tubes.

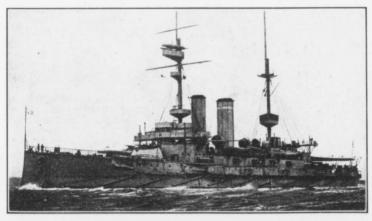
Battleships of the "Canopus" type

CANOPUS GOLIATH OCEAN GLORY ALBION VENGEANCE

THEY are of 12,950 tons displacement, 13,500 horse power, and 2,300 tons coal capacity. Their speed is 18,25 knots. They have 6 inches of armour belt, and from 8 to 12 inches protection for the big guns. Their armament consists of 4 12-inch, 12 6-inch rapid fire, 10 3-inch rapid fire, and 2 machine guns. They have 4 torpedo tubes.



H.M.S. "CANOPUS" (of the "Canopus" type).



H.M.S. "FORMIDABLE" (of the "Formidable" type).

Battleships of the "Formidable" type

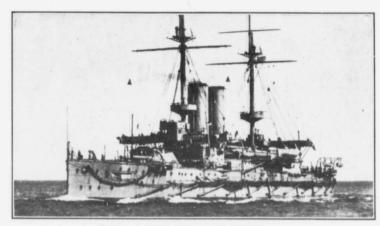
FORMIDABLE IMPLACABLE IRRESISTIBLE BULWARK LONDON VENERABLE PRINCE OF WALES QUEEN

THEY are of 15,000 tons displacement, 15,000 horse power, and 2,000 tons coal capacity. Their speed is 18 knots. They have 6 to 9 inches of armout belt, and from 8 to 12 inches protection for the big guns. Their armsment consists of 4 12-inch, 12 6-inch rapid fire, 16 3-inch rapid fire, 2 light rapid fire, and 2 machine guns. They have 4 torpedo tubes.

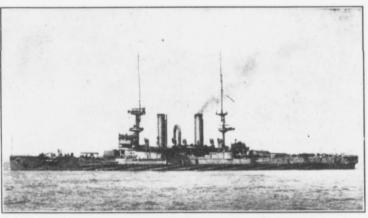
Battleships of the "Duncan" type

DUNCAN ALBEMARLE RUSSELL EXMOUTH CORNWALLIS

THEY are of 14,000 tons displacement, 18,000 horse power, and 2,100 tons coal capacity. Their speed is 18 knots. They have from 6 to 9 inches of armour belt, and from 6 to 11 inches protection for the big guns. Their armament consists of 4 12-inch, 12 6-inch rapid fire, and 2 machine guns. They have 4 torpedo tubes.



H.M.S. "CORNWALLIS" (of the "Duncan" type)



H.M.S. "¡SWIFTSURE" (of the "Swiftsure" type)

Battleships of the "Swiftsure" type are:

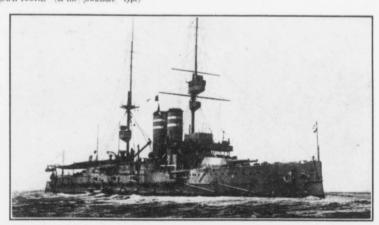
TRIUMPH SWIFTSURE

THEY are of 11,800 tons displacement. 12,500 horse power, and 2,000 tons coal capacity. Their speed is 19 knots. They have 3 to 7 inches of armour belt, and from 6 to 10 inches protection for the big guns. Their armament consists of 4 10-inch, 14 7.5-inch rapid fire, 14 14-pounder rapid fire, 2 light rapid fire, and 4 machine guns. They have 2 torpedo tubes.

Battleships of the "King Edward VII." type are:

HINDUSTAN DOMINION COMMONWEALTH KING EDWARD VII. ZEALANDIA BRITTANIA AFRICA HIBERNIA

THEY are of 16,350 tons displacement, 18,000 horse power, and 2,150 tons coal capacity. Their speed is 18,5 knots. They have 6 to 9 inches of armour belt, and from 8 to 12 inches protection for the big guns. Their armament consists of 4 12-inch, 4 9,2-inch, 10 6-inch rapid fire, 14 3-inch rapid fire, 14 3-pounder rapid fire, and 2 machine guns- They have 4 torpedo tubes.



H.M.S. "KING EDWARD VII." (of the "King Edward VII." type.

ype

s of ches heir 12 fire, upid

type

laceand peed iches > 12 juns. inch. apid chine

ing the his the he in

ton sen spe Cit

the Afte Brit loya thei no o subj equa grat shou troop disso A of w

repre



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

A HEROINE OF THE WAR—MISS JESSIE BORTHWICKE

Miss Jessie Bothwicke will be remembered long after this great war is over. In her yacht "The Grace Darling", which she has donated to the Red Cross, she rescued, at great danger to herself, 1,040 wounded from Antwerp during the retreat from the German Host.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 203.

had brought suffering and desolation to many homes and forever tarnished the Arms of Germany; with unmistakeable clearness he showed that Britain's path was the path of duty and of honour. He referred with feeling to the unsolicited contributions from the overseas Dominions of money and of men, and concluded, in stirring tones:

"Let us keep in mind our patient and indomitable seamen, never relaxing for a moment their stern vigil on the lonely seas. Let us keep in mind our gallant troops, who, to-day, after a fortnight's continuous fighting under conditions which try the metal of the best army that ever took the field, maintain not only an undefeated, but an unbroken front. Finally, let us recall the memories of the great men and the great deeds of the past. Let us not forget the undying message of the younger Pitt in his last public utterance in this Guild Hall itself, 'England has saved herself by her exertions and will, as I trust, save Europe by her example.' The England of those days gave a noble answer to his appeal and did not sheath the sword, until, after nearly twenty years of fighting, the freedom of Europe was secured. Let us go and do likewise."

Mr. Bonar Law, as he rose to address the gathering, was greeted with loud cheers. He referred to the present war as one of the greatest crimes of history. Of the Kaiser he said, "He has drawn the sword and may the accursed system for which he stands perish by the sword."

The Right Honourable Arthur Balfour, rising in response to insistent cries, spoke briefly and with much feeling. Of him Mr. Garvin says, "For once his rich eloquence failed him. He was tongue-tied by emotion, but in a few broken sentences he paid his tribute to the magnificent speech of the Prime Minister, and called on the City of London to do its duty."

The huge audience demanded some words from the Right Honourable Winston Churchill, and accorded him an ovation as he rose to speak. After referring to the power and efficiency of the British Navy, Mr. Churchill payed tribute to the loyalty of India, stating:

"We welcome with appreciation and affection their proffered aid, and, in an Empire which knows no distinction of race or class, where all alike are subjects of the King-Emperor and are joint and equal custodians of our common interests and fortunes, we here hail with profound and heartfelt gratitude their association side by side, and shoulder to shoulder with the Home and Dominion troops, under a flag which is the symbol to all of a unity that a world in arms cannot dissever or dissolve."

A most important agreement, the consequences of which may be very far reaching, was signed on the 5th of September by duly authorized representatives of the British, French and Russian Governments. In effect, it constitutes a mutual pledge to stand by each other to the end. The text of the agreement follows:

"The undersigned, duly authorized thereto by their respective governments, hereby declare as follows: The British, French and Russian governments mutually engage not to conclude peace separately during the present war. The three Governments agree that, when the terms of peace come to be discussed, no one of the Allies will demand consideration of peace without the previous agreement of each of the other Allies.

"In faith whereof, the undersigned have signed this declaration and have affixed thereto their

"Done at London in triplicate, this fifth day of September, nineteen hundred and fourteen.

"Signed, E. Grey, British Secretary for Foreign Affairs.

"Paul Cambon, French Ambassador to Great Britain.

"Benckendorff, Russian Ambassador to Great Britain."

SEPTEMBER 6.— Official advices, reviewing the campaign from the British standpoint up to the evening of the 6th of September, stated that, according to the latest estimates, the British casualties had reached the total of 15,000 men. Of this number quite a few were "missing." Owing to the nature of the fighting-in open order over a wide front-small parties were frequently getting separated from the main bodies of troops and becoming lost, and it was confidently anticipated that many of those reported missing would rejoin their colours in The gaps in the ranks were now being quickly filled up by reinforcements of nearly 20,000 men who had either arrived or were on their way to the firing line.

Of the prowess of the British troops, displayed in the fighting to date, fresh evidences now came to hand. Against immensely superior numbers, the infantry had done wonders, and maintained a devastating fire in the face of repeated assaults of largely superior forces. Of the work of the mounted troops, Sir John French stated:

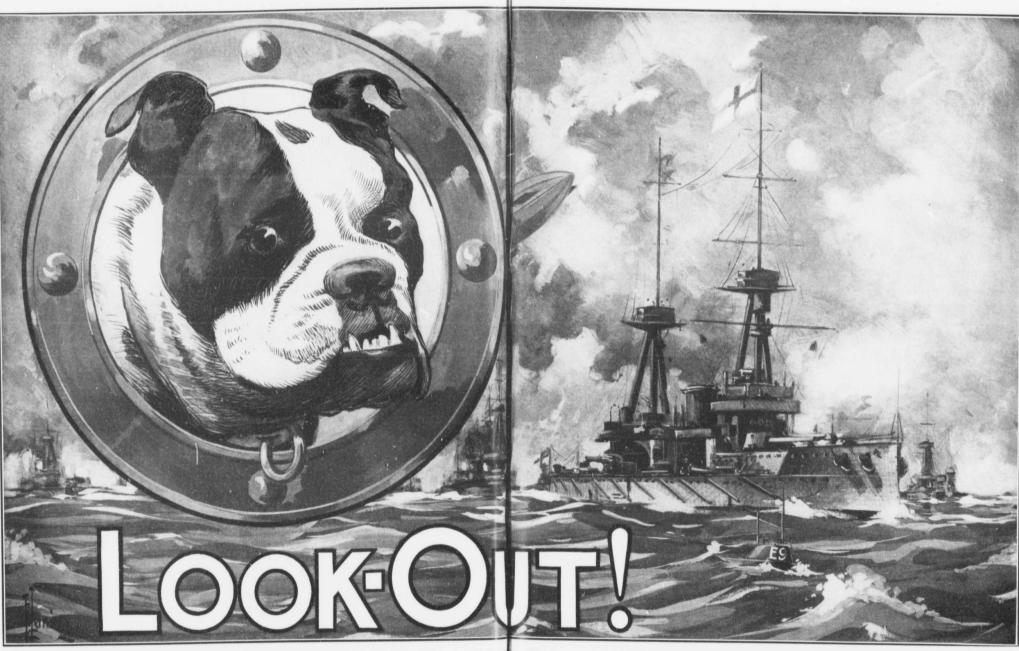
"The cavalry do as they like with the enemy until they are confronted with twice their number."

The splendid achievements of the artillery, who had "never been opposed by less than three or four times their number," had added much to the reputation of British arms. The official report told of an incident in the fight at Le Cateau.

"All the officers and men of one of the British batteries," it said, "had been killed or wounded with the exception of one subaltern and two gunners. These continued to serve one gun, kept up a sound, raking fire, and came out unhurt from the battlefield."

It was the spirit that inspired these men that made the small Expeditionary Force such a power in helping to stem the tide of German invasion towards Paris.

Continued on page 211.



ON GUAROOK OUT!

The Bull Dog is on guard. Watch out! The German navy realise this, and skulk in safe waters, not a meet the British navy in open combat. (This interesting picture is worthy of explanation. We see a British battle squadron with the "Neptune" in the van. There is the E.9, the submarine which is two German battleships. In the sky is a British dirigible. In his painting of the bulldog. Mr. E. Lemieux, the celebrated Canadian artist, has done a magnifices of work. He has caught the right expression—"On\_Guard!")

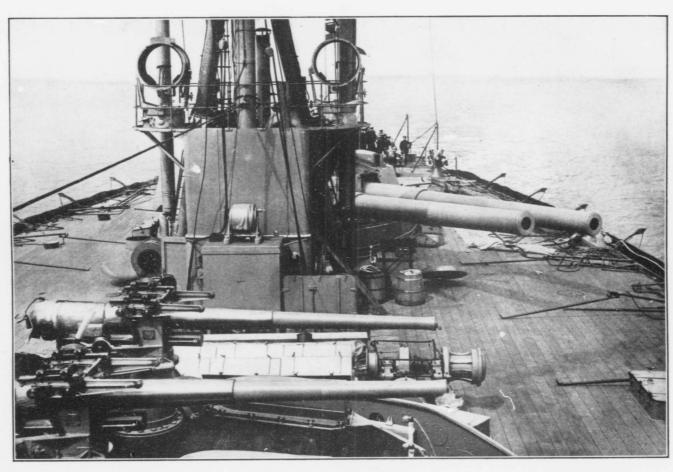


Photo by Cribb, Southsea.

THE TEETH OF A BRITISH BULLDOG.

The guns of the British Battleship "Dreadnought." Her armament consists of 10 12-inch, 24 12-pounders, 5 machine guns, and 5 torpedo tubes.

#### THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 207.

The position of the British army now lay south of the river Marne, in line with the French forces who were entrenched to the left and right. The Germans still pushed forward, had taken Rheims, and considerable bodies of men had now crossed the Marne at Trilport, Sammeron, La Ferte-Sous-Jouarre and Chateau Thierry. On Sunday, the 6th, this movement continued and large forces of the enemy advanced past the British right, via Coulommiers. A sharp engagement at night with the French troops resulted in a success for the latter, when three villages were taken at the point of the bayonet.

Elsewhere on the line the situation remained largely unchanged, and was declared to be favourable to the Allied armies.

SEPTEMBER 7.— The German position now became untenable. The British troops at last received orders to advance, and eagerly moved forward. Their progress was in a north-easterly direction, and was in Cooperation with the advance of the French Fifth army to the north, and with the movement of the French Sixth army to the eastward, along the line of the River Ourcq, against the German rear guard. These operations endangered the rear and the right flank of the enemy, in consequence of which the German retreat to the north-east was commenced. Von Kluck, the German commander, whose success had so far covered him with glory, was at last out-generaled.

And now the tables were indeed turned. Rested and reinforced, burning with a desire to make up for the long period of defensive fighting—marked with so many retiring movements—the Allied forces pressed forward with vigour and eagerness. The German troops, defeated, discouraged and tired out, fell back before the onslaught of the Allies—and their retirement almost resembled a rout.

Said a British infantry officer, referring to the receipt of the order to advance:

"Instantly new life flowed into our veins. It was amazing how speedily we forgot fatigue, and the mental and physical horrors we had gone through.

"The young soldiers came out of it splendidly and speedily recovered their appetites. They complained of gaps that had to be constantly filled with bacon and biscuit, for our army service corps, which had worked miracles during the retreat, was now completely rested.

"There was a little drummer boy, 16 years old, who marched to Mons and back, and insisted on walking and carrying his kit, until an officer took him in his arms and tumbled him into a wagon. Though their feet were sore and many of them bleeding, the men'stepped back to the Marne singing "It's a long, long way to Tipperary," or

the new version, "It's the wrong, wrong way to tickle Mary."

The French War Office stated in regard to the situation on September 7, that a general action was taking place from Nanteuil to Verdun, via Vitry-le-Francois. It designated the combat as "extremely vigorous."

SEPTEMBER 8.— Severe engagements characterized the fighting on September 8. Along the River Ourcq the Germans had massed heavy forces of artillery, and were offering a vigorous resistance. South of the Marne, the German rear guard was hard pressed by the British and French troops, considerable fighting of a hand-to-hand nature marking the Allies' advance. In the vicinity of Coulommiers, in the Department of Seine-et-Marne, the enemy had been forced to retire in haste.

Evidences were not lacking of the hasty retreat of the invaders. An officer states, "We passed a point reached by the Germans in their southern advance, and came to a hamlet of twenty-two houses, strewn with dead horses, broken lances, fragments of shells and bloody rags—the debris of battle. In one house we found the remains of a feast which the Germans had ordered the night before they left. The meal was untouched, they having evidently got wind of our approach."

Further south no important operations had taken place, although in the Vosges some success had attended the efforts of the French troops.

Many prisoners had fallen into the hands of the Allies during the fighting, and some thousands had been sent to England and were there detained in concentration camps, together with those arrested in the United Kingdom on the charge of espionage. A number of these caraps had been established at convenient points such as Aldershot, Newbury, Dorchester, Queensbury and Lancaster. Of the treatment accorded them the German prisoners had nothing to complain. Good food, and comfortable quarters made their lot, on the whole, quite pleasant.

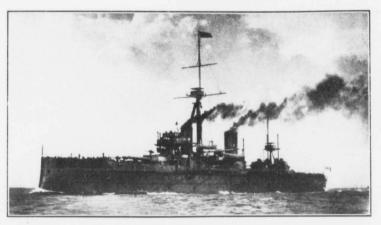
Replying to the request of a deputation for Treasury aid in securing loans for municipalities, at a cheap rate, David Lloyd George, the British Chancellor of the Exchequer, took occasion to refer to the financial aspect of the war.

"We want every penny we can raise to help fight the enemy," he said. "We don't want a penny spent which is not absolutely essential to relieve distress. In my judgment the last few hundred millions may win this war.

"The first hundred millions our enemies can stand as well as we can, but the last they cannot, thank God! And, therefore, I think cash is going to count much more than we imagine.

"We have won with a silver bullet before. We financed Europe in the greatest war we ever fought, and that is what won. Of course, British tenacity and British courage always come in, and they always will—but let us remember that British cash tells too."

Continued on page 223 [(part 10).



THE famous battleship "Dreadnought" is the only ship of this type. She is of 17,900 tons displacement, 23,000 horse power (turbine), and has 2,700 tons coal capacity. Her speed is 21 knots. She has 11 inches of armour belt, and from 8 to 11 inches protection for the big guns. Her armament consists of 10 12-inch, 24 3-inch rapid fire, and 5 machine guns. She has 5 torpedo tubes.

H.M.S. "DREADNOUGHT" (of the "Dreadnought" type).

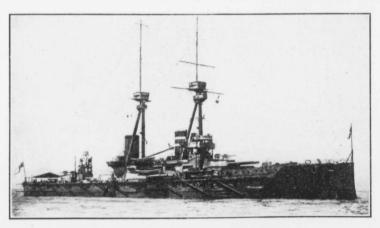
Battleships of the "Lord Nelson" type are:

AGAMEMNON LORD NELSON

THEY are of 16,500 tons displacement, 16,750 horse power, and 2,500 tons coal capacity. Their speed is 18 knots. They have 4 to 12 inches of armour belt, and from 8 to 12 inches protection for the big guns. Their armament consists of 4 12-inch, 10 9,2-inch, 24 3-inch rapid fire, and 5 machine guns. They have 5 torpedo tubes.



H.M.S. 'LORD NELSON" (of the "Lord Nelson," type).



H.M.S. "SUPERB" (of the "Bellerophon," type).

Battleships of the "Bellerophon" type are:

Battl

 $T^{\mathsf{H}}$ 

bine)
They
and I
for th
consist
rapid
have

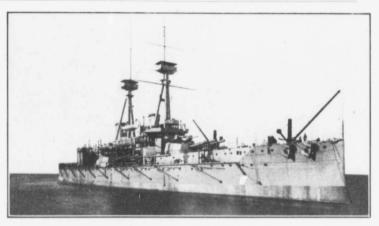
SUPERB TEMERAIRE BELLEROPHON

THEY are of '18,600 tons displacement, 23,000 horse power (turbine), and 2,700 tons coal capacity. Their speed is 21 knots. They have 11 inches of armour belt, and from 8 to 11 inches protection for the big guns. Their armament consists of 10 12-inch, 16 4-inch rapid fire, and 5 machine guns. They have 3 torpedo tubes.

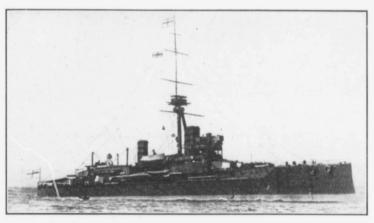
Battleships of the "St. Vincent" type are:

VANGUARD COLLINGWOOD ST. VINCENT

THEY are of 19,250 tons displacement, 24,500 house power (turbine), and 2,700 tons co.d capacity. Their speed is 21 knots. They have 975 inches of armour belt, and from 8 to 11 inches protection for the big guns. Their armament consists of 10 12-inch, 20 4-inch rapid fire, and 6 machine guns. They have 3 torpedo tubes.



H.M.S. "VANGUARD" (of the "St. Vincent;" type).



H.M.S. "HERCULES" (of the "Colossus" type).

Battleships of the "Colossus" type are:

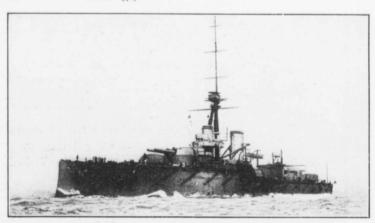
NEPTUNE COLOSSUS HERCULES

THEY are of 20,000 tons displacement. 25,000 horse power (turbine). and 2,700 tons coal capacity. Their speed is 21 knots. They have 11 inches of armour belt, and from 8 to 12 inches protection for the big guns. Their armament consists of 10 12-inch, 16 4-inch rapid fire, and 6 machine guns. They have 3 torpedo tubes.

Battleships of the "Orion" type are:

MONARCH ORION THUNDERER CONQUEROR

THEY are of 22,500 tons displacement, 27,000 horse power (turbine). Their speed is 21 knots. They have 12 inches of armour belt, and from 8 to 12 inches protection for the big guns. Their armament consists of 10 13.5-inch. 16 4-inch rapid fire, and 6 machine guns. They have 3 torpedo tubes.



H.M.S. "CONQUEROR" (of the "Orion" type).



## "Britannia Rules the Waves!"

A brief sketch of some of the men who are upholding Britain's honor on the high seas.



ERHAPS the most striking thing about the British Navy, next to its power, its wonderful efficiency and the traditional courage of those who man its ships, is the comparative youth of its commanders. In contrast with many navies which vest the responsibility of their highest commands only in men between sixty and seventy years of age, the Admirals of the British Fleet average in age about fifty-two years. Yet these men, to whom Britain looks to uphold her honour and protect her far flung Empire, are men who are old in experience and by sheer merit have won their way to the positions they to-day hold. The purpose of this article is to outline very briefly something of the biography of a few of Britain's naval leaders.

SIR JOHN RUSHWORTH JELLICOE. The man who, as Commander-inchief of the Home Fleets, is bearing a large share of responsibility, having control of operations in the North Sea, will be fifty-five in December. Practically all his life has been spent at sea, Admiral Jellicoe having joined the Navy very early in his career. In active service he took part in the Egyptian campaign of 1882, and as a member of Sir Edward Seymour's expedition to relieve the Peking legations in China, in 1900, he acted as chief staff officer. In this expedition he was seriously wounded.

He has held commands as rear-admiral in the Atlantic Fleet, vice-admiral of that fleet, and vice-admiral of the second division of the Home Fleet. In his offices as naval assistant to the controller, director of naval ordnance, third sea lord and second sea lord he has displayed an undoubted genius as an administrator. The post of second sea lord was recently relinquished to assume the important command he now holds in the North Sea.

A silent man—a man of deeds not words; a small, clean-shaven man of whom it is recorded that he never loses his temper; a man of ready resource and proven efficiency-such is Jellicoe.

It is related that when, in his position as First Lord of the Admiralty, the Right Hon. Winston Churchill informed Sir John Jellicoe of his appointment as Commander-in-chief of the Home Fleet, the Admiral's response consisted of three words only—"Very good, sir."

In this silent efficiency Admiral Jellicoe typifies the British Commanders as, throughout the world, they are to-day upholding the honour of the British Empire.

REAR-ADMIRAL CHARLES E. MADDEN. As chief of staff to Admiral Jellicoe, Rear-Admiral C. E. Madden holds an important position. He has been naval assistant to the third and first sea lords, private secretary to the first lord, and chief of staff in the Home Fleet. Since 1911, in which year he was promoted to flag rank, while serving a term as fourth sea lord, he has flown his flag in the first battle squadron and the third and second cruiser squadrons. He saw active service in the Egyptian war, and is a specialist in gunnery. Rear-Admiral Madden is brother-in-law of Sir John Jellicoe.

VICE-ADMIRAL SIR LEWIS BAYLY. The Commander of the First Battle Squadron, flying his flag in the battleship "Marlborough", Vice-Admiral Sir Lewis Bayly is fifty-six years old, and has seen war service in the Ashanti campaign in 1873-4, during the Egyptian War of 1882, and in operations against the Congo pirates in 1875. He is a torpedo specialist, and has done much to raise the standard of efficiency in the destroyer

VICE-ADMIRAL SIR GEORGE WARRENDER. The most powerful Battle under the command of Sir George Warrender. He is fifty-four years of age, has seen service in the Zulu war of 1879 and the trouble in China in 1900. He was appointed to his present command in December 1912, and flies his flag in the "King George V."

VICE-ADMIRAL E. E. BRADFORD. Flying his flag in the "King Edward VII", Vice-Admiral E. E. Bradford commands the Third Battle Squadron. He is fifty-five years of age, entered the service in 1872, took part in the Egyptian campaign of 1882, and in many ways has proven himself a most efficient officer.

VICE-ADMIRAL SIR DOUGLAS GAMBLE. The command of the Fourth Battle Squadron is vested in Sir Douglas Gamble, whose flagship is the famous "Dreadnought." He joined the Navy in 1870, and, although no actual war service has hitherto fallen to his lot, his record as an able commander, shown both as naval adviser to Turkey and in the Intelligence Department of the British Navy, promises well for the operations have likely to cartifizing in in the pear future. he is likely to participate in in the near future.

REAR-ADMIRAL SIR DAVID BEATTY. One of the youngest officers in the service, Sir David Beatty, commanding the First Battle Cruiser Squadron, reached flag rank at the early age of thirty-nine. He won distinction when serving with the Nile gunboats in 1898, and in 1900 his gallantry in the Chinese trouble secured him the rank of Captain. The position he has since held of naval secretary to the First Lord was given up to assume his present command. He flies his flag on the "Lion" and has already made a name for himself in connection with the Heligoland Bight incident. He is now 47 years of age.

REAR-ADMIRAL THE HON. S. A. GOUGH-CALTHORPE. In command of the Second Cruiser Squadron is Rear-Admiral, the Hon. S. A. Gough-Calthorpe, in the "Shannon," who won promotion while on active service, particularly on the West and East African coasts in 1895. During 1913 he was rear-admiral in the First Battle Squadron, following which he assumed his present command.

REAR-ADMIRAL W. C. PAKENHAM. With the "Antrim" as his flagship, Rear-Admiral W. C. Pakenham is in charge of the Third Cruiser Squadron. His active service experience was gained in the Russo-Japanese war, when he was attached to the flagship of Admiral Togo. He is fifty-three years old, and is a most experienced and valuable officer.

COMMODORE W. E. GOODENOUGH. The First Light Cruiser Squadron, Commodore W. E. Goodenough, has as its flagship the "Southampton." Since 1880 Commodore Goodenough has been in the Navy, and is now forty-seven years old. He has commanded the "Albemarle," "Duncan," and "Cochrane," and in the latter escorted His Majesty King George to India for the Durbar. For his services following the Messina earthquake, when he rendered great assistance, he received the Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus from the King of Italy. from the King of Italy.

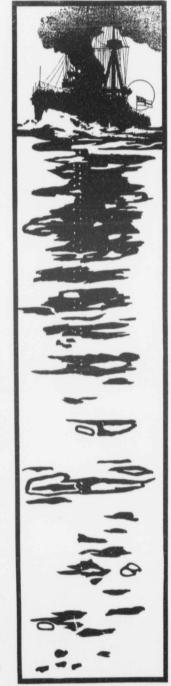
Space does not permit detailed reference to many other efficient commanders, but among those who to-day are doing duty on the high seas, might be mentioned, Rear-Admiral Hugh Evan-Thomas, of the First Battle Squadron, in the "St. Vincent"; Rear-Admiral Sir Robert Arbuthnot, of the Second Battle Squadron, in the "Orion"; Rear-Admiral M. E. Browning, of the Third Battle Squadron, in the "Hibernia"; Rear-Admiral M. E. Browning, of the Third Battle Squadron, in the "Hibernia"; Rear-Admiral Archibald G. H. W. Moore, recently third sea lord, now flying his flag in the "Invincible"; Vice-Admiral the Hon. Sir A. E. Bethell, in Command of the Battleships of the Third Fleet, in the "Prince George"; Rear-Admiral William L. Grand, in the "Drake"; Rear-Admiral H. L. Tottenham, in the "Albion"; Rear-Admiral D. R. S. De Chair, in the "Crescent"; Rear-Admiral H. H. Campbell, in the "Bacchante"; Rear-Admiral R. S. Phipps Hornby, in the "Doris"; Rear-Admiral R. E. Wemyss, in the "Charybdis"; Rear-Admiral Cecil F. Thursby, in the "Queen"; and Rear-Admiral J. M. de Robeck, in the "Amphiritie." 'Amphitrite.

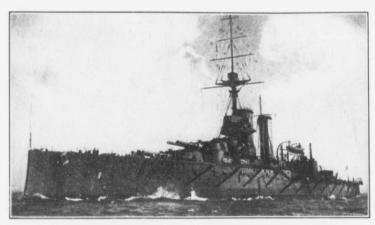
Such are the names of some of the men to whom the whole British Empire is looking at this time. While upon the shoulders of these leaders much of the responsibility must naturally fall, it is not to them alone we look with confidence. From the Admiral commanding the fleet down to the humblest sailor boy each man has a part to play, and that he will play it manfully we need have no fear. The old motto of Nelson still rings out with a clarion note, and not vainly, for wherever the staunch ships of the British Navy plow the seas throughout the world, there go stout hearts of the "bulldog breed" ready and eager for the time of testing—every man prepared and ready to do his duty.

### A Prayer for our Sailor Lads

ETERNAL Father, Strong to save, Whose arm hath bound the restless wave, Who bidd'st the mighty ocean deep Its own appointed limits keep, O, hear us when we cry to Thee For those in peril on the sea.

O Trinity of love and power Our brethern shield in danger's hour, From rock and tempest, fire and foe, Protect them wheresoe'er they go; Thus evermore shall rise to Thee Glad hymns of praise from land and sea.





H.M.S. "KING GEORGE V." (of the "King George V." type).

Battleships of the "King George V."

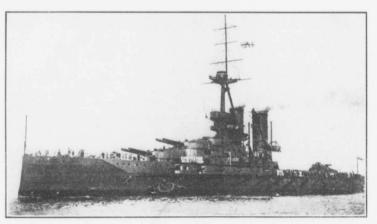
KING GEORGE V. AUDACIOUS AJAX CENTURION

THEY are of 23,000 tons displacement, 27,000 horse power (turbine), and 3,700 tons coal capacity. Their speed is 21.5 knots. They have 12 inches of armour belt, and from 8 to 12 inches protection for the big guns. Their armament consists of 10 13.5 inch, 16 4-inch rapid fire, and 6 smaller guns. They have 3 torpedo tubes.

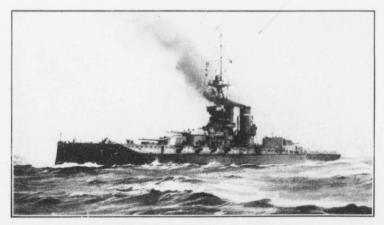
Battleships of the "Iron Duke" type are:

IRON DUKE MARLBOROUGH EMPEROR OF INDIA BENBOW

THE first two were completed this year (1914) and the last two will be also completed this year. They are of 25,000 tons displacement, 39,000 horse power (turbine), and 4,000 tons coal capacity. Their speed is 22.5 knots. They have 12 inches of armour belt, and from 8 to 12 inches protection for the hig guns. Their armament consists of 10 13.5-inch, 12 6-inch rapid fire, and 6 smaller guns. They have 5 torpedo tubes.



H.M.S. "IRON DUKE" (of the "Iron Duke" type).



H.M.S. "QUEEN ELIZABETH" (of the "Queen Elizabeth" type).

Battleships of the "Queen Elizabeth" type are:

OUEEN ELIZABETH WARSPITE VALIANT BARHAM MALAYA ROYAL SOVEREIGN ROYAL OAK RESOLUTION RAMILLIES RENOWN

RENOWN

THE first two named are due for completion 1914, are of 27,500 tons displacement, 58,000 horse power (turbine), and 4,000 tons oil capacity. The last eight are due 1915, are of 29,000 tons displacement, and 44,000 horse power. Specific is 25 knots, armour belt 13.5 inches, protection for big guns 8 to 13.5 inches, armornent 8 15-inch, 16 6-inch rapid fire, 12 3-inch rapid fire. They have 5 torpedo tubes. They will be the most powerful warships in the world, and can fire a projectile weighing nearly a ton a distance of 12 miles.

Bat

The disp power capa They and guns 12 in mach tubes

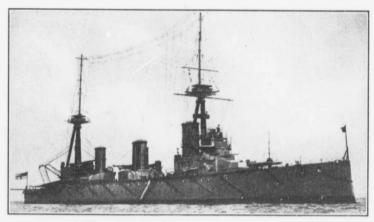
Armour type are

THEY me 1,600 ton is 21 kno side arms for the 1 consists of fire, 12 3 rapid fire have 2 to Aboukir German s 1914).

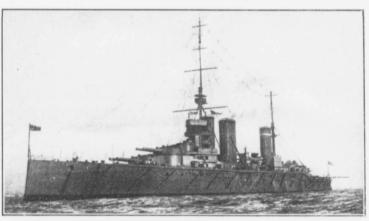
Battle Cruisers of the "Indefatigable" type are:

INDEFATIGABLE NEW ZEALAND AUSTRALIA

They are of 18,750 to 18,800 tons displacement, 43,000 to 44,000 horse power (turbine), 2,500 tons coal capacity. Their speed is 25 knots. They have 8 inches of armour belt, and 10 inches protection for the big guns. Their armament consists of 8 12 inch. 16 4-inch quick fire, 5 machine guns. They have 5 torpedo tubes.



H.M.S. "INDEFATIGABLE" (of the "Indefatigable" type).



H.M.S. "PRINCESS ROYAL" (of the "Lion" type).

Battle cruisers of the "Lion" type are:

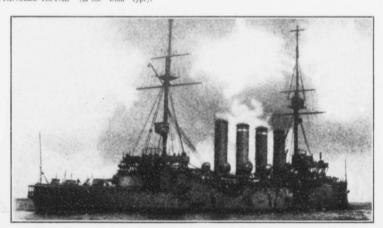
PRINCESS ROYAL LION

THEY are of 26,359 tons displacement, 70,000 horse power (turbine), and 3,500 tons cool capacity. Their speed is 28 knots. They have 9.75 inches of armour belt, and 10 inches protection for the big guns. Their armament consists of 8 13.5 inch, 16 4-inch rapid fire, and 5 machine guns. They have 2 torpedo tubes.

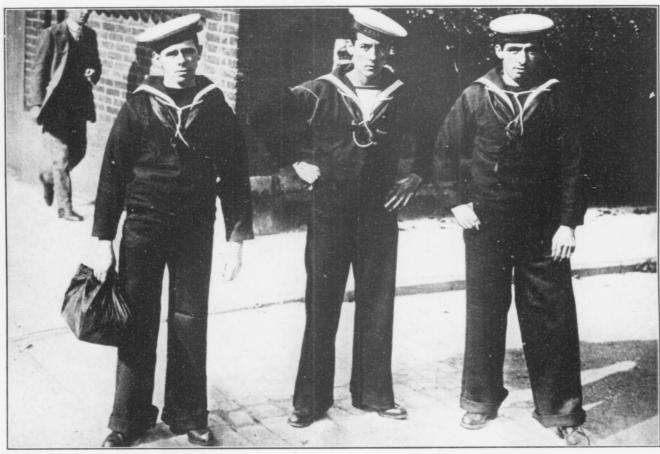
Armoured cruisers of the "Cressy" type are

CRESSY SUTLEJ ABOUKIR HOGUE BACCHANTE EURYALUS

THEY are of 12,000 tons displacement, 21,000 horse power, and 1,600 tons coal capacity. Their speed is 21 knots. They have 6 inches of side armour, and 6 inches protection for the big guns. Their armament consists of 2 9,2-inch, 12 6-inch rapid fire, 12 3-inch rapid fire, 5 smaller rapid fire, and 2 machine guns. They have 2 torpedo tubes. (The Cressy, Aboukir and Hogue were sunk by German submarines, 22nd September, 1914).



H.M.S. "CRESSY" (of the "Cressy" type).

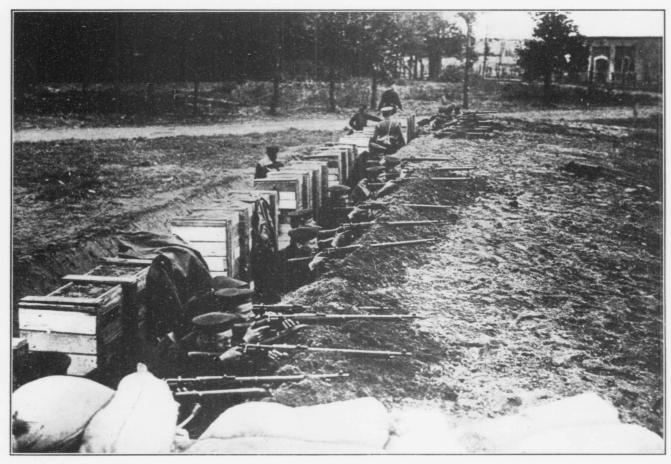


Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

Opyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.

NAVAL HEROES FROM H.M.S. "HOGUE."

This illustration shows three Whitby sailors from H.M.S. Hogue"—George Murfield, James Paul Wood, and Richard Gash—who, in a small row boat, picked up many of the survivors from the "Aboukir," although under a hail of fire from the Germans.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

BRITISH MARINES AT ANTWERP

Many British Marines were engaged, assisting the Belgians, in the defence of Antwerp. The illustration shows some of the men in the trenches.



Copyright, Underwood & Underwood N. V

BRITISH NAVAL BRIGADE OUTSIDE ANTWERP.

British Naval defenders of Antwerp going to take up position in trenches outside the city.

# The King's Highway

HEN moonlight flecks the cruiser's decks
And engines rumble slow,
When Drake's own star is bright above
And Time has gone below,
They may hear, who list, the far-off sound
Of a long-dead never-dead mirth,
In the mid watch still they may hear, who will,
The song of the Larboard Berth.

IN a dandy frigate or a well-found brig,
In a sloop or a seventy-four,
In a great First-rate with an Admiral's flag,
And a hundred guns or more;
In a fair light air, in a dead foul wind,
At midnight or midday,
Till the good ship sink, her mids shall drink
To the King and the King's Highway!

THE mids they hear—no fear, no fear!
They know their own ship's ghost:
Their young blood beats to the same old song
And roars to the same old toast.
So long as the sea-wind blows unbound
And the sea-wave breaks in spray,
For the Island's sons the word still runs,
"The King, and the King's Highway!"

-Henry Newbolt in the London Times

# The - War - Pictorial

The Leading Pictorial Souvenir of the Great War. Part 10.

Printed and published at 1510 Notre Dame Street West, Montreal, Canada, 27th, November 1914, by Dodd-Simpson Press, Limited



PRINCESS MARY AS CHRISTMAS FAIRY.

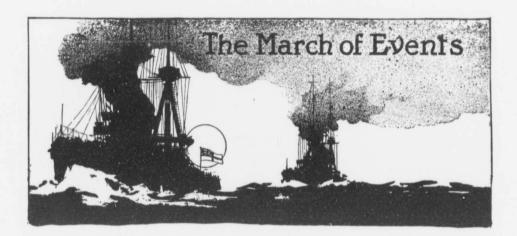
a Times

This charming photo of Princess Mary has just been taken. The Princess is providing boxes of smoking requisites as Christmas gifts for the soldiers at the front. A photo of Princess Mary will be embossed on the cover of each box. (Photo by Ernest Brooks, C.N.)



"PAT'S PETS" IN ENGLAND.

Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry have attracted much attention in England. This photo taken at Bulford, Salisbury Plains, shows
Lieutenant French with the regimental colours, which were presented by Princess Patricia. (Photo, Central Press)



# A Retrospective Summary of the Great International Conflagration

# PART 10

Continued from page 211 (part 9).

SEPTEMBER 9.— Great enthusiasm was evoked in the British House of Commons on September 9, by the reading of a message from the Viceroy of India, Viscount Hardinge, stating that, with one accord, some seven hundred rulers of Indian states had eagerly rallied to the defense of the Empire, and placed at the disposal of the Government large resources in the way of men, horses, money and even personal jewelry. A striking feature was the demand of one old Maharajah, seventy years of age—whose nephew, a lad of sixteen, was already with the Indian Expeditionary Force—that he, too, be given the right to render military service.

Among personal offers made were the following splendid gifts. From the Maharajah of Mysore fifty lakhs of rupees, equivalent to over a million and a half dollars; from the Maharajah of Gwalior and Bhopal a large sum of money and thousands of horses; from Maharajah Holkar of Indore a gift of all the horses in the army of his state; while others offered troops, treasure and jewelry.

The offer of a thousand soldiers had also been received, the advice stated, from the Dalia Llama of Thibet.

The Viceroy announced that India would contribute a further \$5,000,000 towards the cost of the Expeditionary force.

In the South Áfrican Parliament General Louis Botha, the Premier of the Union of South Africa, delivered a stirring speech. Eloquently he outlined the path of honour and duty South Africa must follow in helping to maintain the integrity of the Empire. After declaring the intention of

the Government to make a contribution of produce to the Imperial forces, and to undertake military operations against German South-West Africa, the Premier said:

"The Empire is at war and consequently the Union of South Africa is at war with the common enemy. This Assembly must realize that South Africa's future is being decided on the battlefields of Europe, and although there may be many here who, in the past, have been hostile to the British flag, they would to-day ten times rather be under the British than under the German flag."

In response to the outburst of practical loyalty in all parts of the Empire, His Majesty King George, sent a long and gracious message to the Overseas Dominions. It read:

"During the past few weeks the peoples of my whole empire, at home and overseas, have moved with one mind and purpose to confront and overthrow an unparalled assault upon the continuity of civilization and the peace of mankind.

"The calamitous conflict is not of my seeking. My voice has been cast throughout on the side of peace. My ministers earnestly strove to allay the causes of the strife and to appease differences with which my Empire was not concerned. Had I stood aside, when, in defiance of pledges to which my Kingdom was a party, the soil of Belgium was violated and her cities made desolate; when the very life of the French nation was threatened with extinction, I should have sacrificed my honour and given to destruction the liberties of my Empire and of mankind.

"I rejoice that every section of the Empire is with me in this decision.

Continued on page 226.

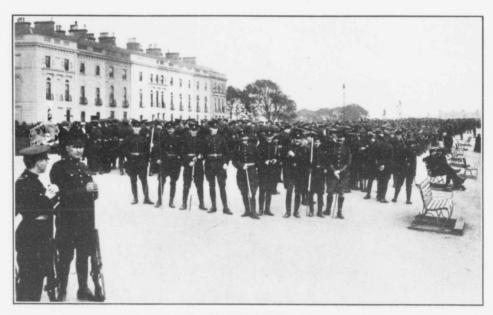


CIGARETTES FOR "PAT'S PETS."

Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry are much admired in England. Illustration shows a lady distributing cigarettes to the men. (Photo, Central News)



WITH THE CANADIAN TROOPS IN ENGLAND. Some of the men from Canada enjoying a joke with three of the bluejackets from H.M.S. "Tiger."  $(P\dot{h}oto,\ Central\ News)$ .



CANADIAN TROOPS IN ENGLAND.

Our illustration shows the 5th and 6th Battalions of the 2nd Brigade of the Canadian Troops. Our Troops have been much admired in England on account of their fine physique and soldierly bearing. (Photo, Newspaper Illustrations)



HEROIC GUNNERS WHO WILL RECEIVE THE V.C.

Three members of L Battery, R.H.A., are to receive the Victoria Cross for their gallant conduct at Compeigne. They continued to serve the only gun not silenced by an overwhelming German force: eventually all but one of the German guns were silenced, and afterwards captured. The illustration shows Driver Osborne and Gunner Darbyshire. (Photo, Central Press)

# THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 223.

"Paramount regard for a treaty of faith and the pledged word of rulers and peoples is the common heritage of Great Britain and of the Empire. My peoples in the self-governing dominions have shown beyond all doubt that they whole-heartedly endorse the grave decision it was necessary to take. My personal knowledge of the loyalty and devotion of my Overseas Dominions had led me to expect that they would cheerfully make the great efforts and bear the great sacrifices which the present conflict entails. The full measure in which they



"MAC."—The mascot of one of the battalions of Canadian Highlanders now in England, (Photo, Central News),

have placed their services and resources at my disposal fills me with gratitude, and I am proud to be able to show to the world that my peoples oversea are as determined as the people of the United Kingdom to prosecute a just cause to a successful end.

"The Dominion of Canada, the Commonwealth of Australia, and the Dominion of New Zealand have placed at my disposal their naval forces, which have already rendered good service for the Empire. Strong expeditionary forces are being prepared in Canada, Australia and New Zealand for service at the front, and the Union of South

Africa has released all British troops and undertaken important military responsibilities, the discharge of which will be of the utmost value to the Empire.

"Newfoundland has doubled the number of its branch of the Royal Naval Reserve, and is sending a body of men to take part in the operations at the front. From the Dominion and Provincial governments of Canada large and welcomed gifts of supplies are on their way, for use both by my naval and military forces, and for the relief of distress in the United Kingdom, which must inevitably follow in the wake of war.

"All parts of my Overseas Dominions have thus demonstrated, in the most unmistakable manner, the fundamental unity of the Empire amidst all its diversity of situation and circumstances."

SEPTEMBER 10.— The north of France still remained by far the most interesting scene of operations, and the fighting, which had continued throughout the 9th of September—the French Sixth Army pressing the German flank along the river Ourcq, and the British troops crossing the Marne in pursuit of the enemy—on the 10th became even more favourable to the Allies.

The French Sixth Army, on the west, was still exerting strong pressure on the retreating enemy, and fighting with a spirit and a vigour that was most effective, while, by forced marches, the Fifth Army was enabled to reach the line of Chateau Thierry and Dormans, on the Marne.

In an engagement to the north of the River Marne, the British troops repulsed the enemy, capturing some 1,500 prisoners, four guns, six machine guns and a number of transport wagons. Many stirring incidents occured during the fighting, the authenticity of which is vouched for by the report of the Official Press Bureau.

While advancing northward, a part of the British Second Army Corps discovered that, parallel with it, and not far away, another infantry force was marching. Little attention was paid to this until further investigation revealed the fact that the other force was not British, as had been surmised, but a body of the enemy. A trap was promptly set in a sunken road, into which the Germans unwittingly fell, losing many of their men, and over four hundred being taken prisoners.

The gallantry of a small party of British soldiers, under a non-commissioned officer, who found themselves in a tight corner, was another of those incidents with which the fighting was replete, and which serve to brighten the darker side of the conflict. Cut off and entirely surrounded, there seemed nothing for the little band to do but surrender. But, with their gallant leader, these men were of the "no surrender breed," and determined to fight it out to the end. When all had fallen save the non-commissioned officer and one man, and they were suffering from wounds, the Germans closed in and shouted to them, "Lay down your arms!"

Of an obviously different caliber to many of his fellow officers, the German commander would not

permit the two survivors to be disarmed, but, coming forward, asked permission to shake hands with the gallant officer, who, with his rifle by his side, was carried off on a stretcher.

A striking tribute to the work of the British aviators was paid by the French Commander-inchief in a message to Lord Kitchener, reading:

"Please express, most particularly to Marshall French, my thanks for the services rendered every day by the English flying corps. The precision, exactitude, and regularity of the news brought in by its members are evidence of their perfect organization and also of the perfect training of the pilots and the observers."

Referring to this message, the Official Press Bureau states:

"To give a rough idea of the amount of work carried out, it is sufficient to mention that, during a period of twenty days up to the 10th of September, a daily average of more than nine reconnaisance flights, of over one hundred miles each, has been maintained."

Elsewhere on the French lines the situation remained favourable to the Allies, while Russian and Servian dispatches told of sweeping progress on the eastern frontier.

That German submarines were becoming dangerously active was shown by the British Official Press Bureau's statement that the sinking of the Cruiser "Pathfinder" in the North Sea, on September 6, was not due to a contact mine, as previously reported, but to a German torpedo. The "Pathfinder" was of the "Protected Scout" type, carried a complement of 268 men and cost \$1,355,735. The loss of life was very heavy—one officer being killed, two seriously wounded and eight missing, while four men were killed, thirteen wounded and two hundred and forty-two missing.

In reply to German assertions that the Allies were using the notorious "dum-dum" bullets, the French Foreign Office issued a note vigorously protesting against these charges, and characterizing them as absolutely false. It read in part:

"It is to be feared that these charges are but a pretext to justify the use of 'dum-dum' bullets by the German troops, as well as to cause a reaction of American opinion in favour of the Germans. The German Government is carrying on a similar campaign in Copenhagen."

Coming from the source it did, the German accusation—even if it were not false—was not without an element of grim humour.

In Canada, preparations for sending a first contingent to aid the Motherland were making marked progress. In an incredibly short time the fine body of men assembled at Valentier Camp were becoming trained, efficient soldiers—worthy representatives of the Dominion in the war of the nations.

No one took a keener interest in Canada's expeditionary force than His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught—himself an able military officer—who was a frequent visitor at the Camp. Speaking at a luncheon of the Directors of the Canadian National Exhibition in Toronto, follow-

ing an inspection of the troops at Valcartier, the Governor-General said:

"I again visited Valcartier Camp this week. I know you will be glad to hear that I was very much impressed by what I saw, and consider that the appearance of the troops reflected the fine spirit that pervades the country. I feel convinced that, with the necessary training, they will prove a powerful and most welcome addition to our armies in the field."

To Col. the Hon. Sam Hughes, Premier Borden, who also inspected the troops, sent the following telegram:

"We return greatly pleased with conditions in Camp, the wonderful progress made in its organiza-



Pipers of the Canadian Highlanders in camp at Salisbury Plain.

tion, and the splendid appearance of the men paraded. Please accept our warm congratulations. (Signed) R. L. BORDEN."

as it will no doubt go down into history, was considered by the German commanders a crucial struggle, the issue of which would vitally effect the whole campaign. Proof of this was furnished by an order issued by the Commander of the German 7th Corps during the first week of September. This document, which fell into the hands of the Allies, stated that "upon the result of this battle would depend the issue of this war, and the honour of the German armies."

Continued on page 230.



CANADIAN TROOPS ASSEMBLED FOR CHURCH SERVICES.

Photo shows the 9th Battalion (Edmonton) assembled for church services on the historic Plymouth Hoe, around the Armada Statue. (Newspaper Illustrations)



IN CAMP ON SALISBURY PLAIN.

Distributing bread to the various tents of the Canadian Troops at Bulford, on Salisbury Plain. (Central Press)



PRINCESS PAT'S ARRIVING AT SALISBURY.

This illustration shows Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry marching into camp at Bulford, on Salisbury Plain. (Central News)



A ROADSIDE SCENE IN BELGIUM.

The Belgian Cavalry have done heroic work throughout the war, and have had very little opportunity to snatch a rest. The illustration shows a Belgian Cavalryman taking a few minutes of well-earned rest in a Belgian village. (Photo, Newspaper Illustrations)



WOUNDED RETURNING FROM THE FRONT.

The illustration shows French women and French marines giving their wounded compatriots hot coffee, etc., on their arrival at Calais from the front. (Photo, Central News)

# THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 227.

In view of this attitude, the moral effect of the decisive victory for the Allied arms, so far achieved, must have contributed largely to the disaster which so nearly overtook the German army. That the disaster was not complete must be attributed to the able leadership of General Von Kluck, whose extrication of the force under his command from a remarkably tight corner is conceded to have been a brilliant piece of military achievement.

On September 11, the German army was still in full retreat, while the French advance was general along the whole line. The result of the day's operations was most satisfactory. In one part of the field the army commanded by Duke



"PORK AND BEANS!"

Sir Hiram Maxim has presented 25,000 tins of pork and beans to the Canadian troops. Sir Hiram himself experimented in order to bring the food to perfection. (\*Photo, \*Topicat\*).

Albert of Wurtemburg was driven by the victorious French troops across the Saulx. A whole artillery corps and several German colours fell into the hands of the French at another point on the battle line.

Meeting with practically no resistance, the British troops also pushed steadily forward during the day, and by nightfall had established themselves north of the river Ourcq, and in a line extending from Oulchy-le-Chateau to Longpont.

On every hand, along the line of the Allies' advance, the scenes of recent carnage, of destruction and of chaotic confusion bore eloquent witness to

the haste and disorder of the German retreat, and spoke of the exhaustion of the troops and of the heavy losses they had sustained.

Dead bodies of men and carcasses of horses littered the ground in many parts, for, in their haste, the Germans were unable at times to follow their usual custom of carefully removing all evidences of their losses. Parties of exhausted stragglers were not infrequently gathered in and made not unwilling prisoners. Desolated villages, empty houses, shops still tightly shuttered, crops laid waste—all the usual signs of Teuton occupation were visible.

Nor were proofs lacking of cruelties inflicted on the inhabitants of the war-scarred districts. Referring to this phase of the recent invasion

the official reports state:

"Much brutal and senseless damage has been done in the villages occupied by the enemy. Property has been wantonly destroyed. Pictures in chateaus have been ripped up, and houses generally have been pillaged. It is stated on unimpeachable authority, also, that the inhabitants have been much ill-treated."

Telling of the experience of one village caught in the centre of the fighting, during the Allies' advance, a villager relates how, when a body of Chasseurs attacked the German force occupying the place, "under pretext that we had learned of the presence of French troops, and had helped them to prepare a trap, the Germans sacked the whole village."

After describing the panic among the women and children, of whom the population was largely made up—the men being away serving their country—he states:

"In several cottages, Germans, revolvers in hand, compelled the poor peasants to set fire to their own homes. In less than an hour the village was like a furnace, the walls toppling down one by one. And all this time the fighting continued. It was a horrible spectacle.

"Several of us were dragged to the edge of the road to be shot, and there we remained for some hours, believing our last day had come. A young village lad of 21, who was just going to leave to join the colors, was shot. Then the retreat was sounded, the Germans fled precipitately and we were saved."

SEPTEMBER 12.— "The Battle of the Marne" was now practically ended, only to merge into a protracted struggle of a much more severe and trying nature. Before the Allied forces lay an obstacle that was to the enemy as important a point of vantage as it was to the Franco-British forces a serious barrier—the River Aisne.

tl

Ci

h

tł

th

A

In their pursuit of the retiring forces of the enemy northwards from the gates of Paris, the Allies had before them—lying directly across the route of advance—no less than six rivers, any or all of which might have proven a source of strength to the Kaiser's troops should they determine to make a stand. Taking these in order, there were the

Marne, Ourcq, Vesle, Aisne, Ailette and Oise. In the hasty retirement of the enemy, the passage of the Marne, Ourcq, and Vesle by the Allies never assumed the proportions of more than severe rearguard operations, but the crossing of the Aisne was to prove a different matter. Here at last the precipitous flight of the Germans halted, and on both sides of the river, and in strategic positions, including a line of hills commanding the Aisne, the enemy prepared to make a determined stand.

Two towns now about to become prominent in the history of the war were Soissons and Rheims. Around the former one of the sharpest engagements of the "Battle of the Aisne" was already commencing; while the latter was shortly to be the scene of an act of vandalism destined to bring Teutonic methods of warfare into further disgrace and disrepute.

On the 12th of September, anticipating the early operations of the Allied armies in the direction of Rheims, a notice was posted all over that city, reading:

## "PROCLAMATION

"In the event of an action being fought early to-day, or in the immediate future, in the neighborhood of Rheims, the inhabitants are warned that they must remain absolutely calm and must in no way try to take part in the fighting. They must not attempt to attack either isolated soldiers or detachments of the German army. The erection of barricades, the taking up of paving stones in the streets, in a way to hinder the movement of troops, or, in a word, any action that may embarrass the German army is formally forbidden. idea to securing adequately the safety of the troops, and to instil calm into the population of Rheims, the persons named below have been seized as hostages by the commander-in-chief of the German army. These hostages will be hanged at the slightest attempt at disorder. Also the town will be totally or partially burned; also the inhabitants will be hanged, for any infraction of the above. By order of the German authorities. THE MAYOR."

Attached was a list of the names of over eighty of the most prominent citizens of Rheims, including four priests, and ending with the indefinite phrase, "and some others."

In the meanwhile, the British and French forces were losing no time. The British Third Army Corps had gained an elevated position overlooking the valley of the Aisne, to the east of Soissons, which town had already become the centre of a long range artillery duel. This continued practically all day and up until nearly midnight. The heavy guns of the enemy, from their position on the hills, proved more effective than usual against the British gunners and the French artillery on their left.

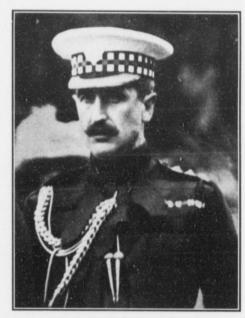
With the aid of the cavalry, the British Second Army Corps crossed the River Vesle, and took up a position south of the Aisne.

In the neighbourhood of Braisne, a sharp

engagement, in which the British First Cavalry Division and some infantry were involved, took place, resulting in the eventual capture of the town, the enemy losing about one hundred men who were taken prisoners, and being compelled to withdraw to the north. An interesting discovery was here made when it was found that a large quantity of field ammunition had been thrown into the river by the Germans, and was visible not far beneath the surface of the water.

On the British right, the French troops had advanced to the line of the River Vesle; and on the left, their Sixth Army Corps, co-operating with the British, were during the night successful in gaining the southern part of the town of Soissons.

The weather was very unsettled, and heavy rains



CAPTAIN T. RIVERS-BULKELEY, M.V.O.

Late equerry to H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, and who has been killed in action.

(Photo. Central News).

during the afternoon of the 12th, and continuing throughout the night into Sunday, September 13, rendered things uncomfortable for the troops, and handicapped the operations.

Summing up the situation on the evening of the 12th, the French War Office, after referring to conditions in the north, stated:

"On our right the situation is practically unchanged in the Vosges and before Nancy, where the Germans made an attempt at bombarding the town with a few long range guns.

"The general situation has therefore completely changed in the last few days, from the point of view both of strategy and tactics. Not only have

Continued on page 235.



FUNERAL OF SIR CH DOUGLAS IN LONDON.

A military funeral was accorded the late Sir Charles Douglas, Chief of the Imperial General Staff. Photo the cortege leaving the residence. In the foreground is 1.01 d Kitchener (on horse), and Lord Roberts walking towards the gut 2. (Photo "Topical.")



MEN FROM OVERSEAS WHO ARE FIGHTING FOR BRITAIN.

This artistic photo, taken in France, shows a detachment of the Indian Infantry on their way to the battlefield. The Indian troops have already done splendid service. (Photo, Central News)

## THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 231.

our troops halted the onward march of the Germans, who thought they held victory, but the enemy has been driven back at nearly all points."

SEPTEMBER 13.— While events were proceeding favourably for the Allies on land, the British Navy was not idle.

Creeping daringly up towards the mouth of the Elbe, the Submarine "E9," in charge of Lieutenant Commander Horton, on the 13th of September, torpedoed and sank a German cruiser, presumably the "Hela," when within six miles of Heligoland. The sinking of the cruiser "Hela" was later officially reported from Berlin. According to dispatches, the "E9" fired two torpedoes, one hitting the cruiser's bow, the other striking her amidships. The "Hela" immediately took fire, and sank within an hour, the majority of her crew being rescued by other German vessels in the vicinity.

The crossing of the Aisne by the Franco-British forces on Sunday, September 13, was a triumph of engineering, and a feat of arms seldom, if ever, equalled in history. The War Office reports, with their usual brevity and conciseness, do not give anything like an adequate conception of the struggle involved, of the difficulties encountered and overcome, of the heroism displayed, but supplementing the official statements with reports of those who witnessed the fighting, it is possible to gain some idea of the engagement.

Along the northern bank of the river, strongly entrenched on the heights and occupying every possible point of vantage, lay the German forces—composed of desperate, determined men, intentupon checking this flood tide of their adversaries, which for days now had been rushing irresistibly forward, sweeping everything before it, and throwing back, crushed and defeated, the army which vainly sought to stay its progress. Now was the time to put a stop to this dangerous advance. Now was the opportunity to retrieve the fallen prestige of the German arms.

Seven road bridges and two railway bridges had previously been demolished, and now it became necessary for the Allies' engineers to replace with pontoon bridges the crossings which had thus been rendered useless.

It was a difficult task. Swollen by recent heavy rains, the river was swift and treacherous. Across this rushing volume of water, under constant fire from the German artillery—the heavy howitzers, ingeniously hidden, being brought into particularly effective play—bridges must be thrown, and afterwards maintained. Such was the duty facing the engineers. To advance across these precarious bridges and assault the strongly entrenched position of the enemy—such was the duty of the troops.

It seemed in popular parlance, a "tough proposition," and was indeed so, but under the command of the able Allied leaders were as fine a body of fighting men as ever lent thrilling interest

to the pages of history. Undaunted they went about their work.

The engagement opened with a long range artillery duel, during the progress of which the engineers worked heroically at their task. Their ranks sadly thinned by the withering fire to which they were constantly subjected, they nevertheless accomplished what they set out to do.

The silencing of the enemy's guns on the northern bank then gave the needed opportunity to the waiting troops, and, under cover of their own artillery, the Allied forces attempted the crossing. To the left of the British, the French troops were unable, in the face of the tremendous fire, to construct a pontoon bridge at Soissons, but, nothing daunted, succeeded in getting a large number of infantry across by utilizing a single girder left on the demolished railway bridge, over which, in single file, the men advanced.

By sunset, when a cold wind and rain again set in, three crossing places had been established, a large majority of the troops had successfully negotiated the passage, and once again thrown the enemy back. Within a few hours at most, the balance of the troops joined their comrades on the north bank of the River Aisne.

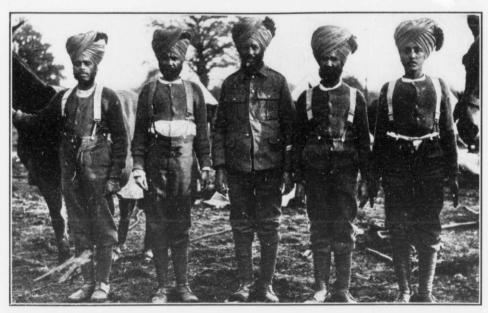
To anyone disposed to doubt the caliber of the Franco-British troops in northern France, or who might be inclined to argue that hitherto their operations had been limited to retiring movements and, lately, to harrassing the rearguard of an enemy, who had advanced with too much intrepidity, and was now obliged for strategic reasons to fall back, the crossing of the Aisne must have set all doubts at rest. Faced with a strongly entrenched position and with a foe at bay, the Allied forces proved equal to the occasion.

During the fighting of the 13th, the French again occupied Rheims, and this, coupled with the evacuation of Amiens by the enemy, and the success generally at the Aisne, made pleasant reading for Frenchmen everywhere, who thus saw their beloved country being wrested from the grip of the invader. At other points also success was crowning the French arms, and on the right wing, the War Office stated: "The hostile forces will be were along the Meurthe are beating a retreat beyond St. Die and Luneville. We have reoccupied Draon le Tape, Baccarat, Remireville, Nomeny and Pont-a-Mousson."

The Belgian army, too, had not been idle, and led and inspired by the presence of their King, were conducting successful sorties from Antwerp. Fierce fighting, resulting in the repulse of a German force, was reported between Malines and Louvain. In their position in the rear and on the flank of the retiring German army of invasion, they constituted a constant source of trouble and menace to the foe, who had long since learned to appreciate the fighting qualities of the Belgian soldier.

To the French Minister of War, Commander-inchief Joffre, on the 13th of September, sent the following telegram:

Continued on page 239.



 $SOME\ OF\ THE\ MEN\ FROM\ INDIA$  This photo shows types of Sikhs, soldiers of the Royal Garrison Artillery.  $(Photo, ``Topical"\ War\ Service)$ 



ALL READY FOR DINNER

To judge by the smiling faces of these Indians there must be something very good in the pot, which is seen on the fire which has been built into the earth. (Photo, "Topical" War Service)



KEEPING THEMSELVES IN TRIM

This photo was taken in France and shows two of the Indian "Tommies" indulging in a friendly boxing match. It serves to show the splendid type of men who have come from India, to fight for the Empire, and to demonstrate to the Kaiser that India is one of the most loyal units of the Empire. (Photo "Topical" War Service)



MOUNTAIN BATTERY FROM AFGHANISTAN

One of the famous Mountain Batteries from the frontier of Afghanistan, now in France, is here depicted. This battery is remarkable for its complete equipment, and the wonderful way in which it is able to traverse hilly districts and rough country, where other batteries would be useless. (Photo, "Topical" War Service)

on Ri H. eve sin the Ge to me

cre

the ing whi con ship Fro



WEDDING OF A CANADIAN OFFICER AT PLYMOUTH.

Lieutenant Jack L. Williamson, of the Canadian Expeditionary Force now in England, was married by special license at St. Andrews Church, Plymouth, to Mile. Charlotte Suzanne Josse, a young Frenchwoman. The photo shows the bride and bridegroom leaving the church. (Photo, Newspaper Illustrations)

# THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 235.

"Our victory is confirmed as more and more complete. Everywhere the enemy is in retreat. Everywhere the Germans are abandoning prisoners, wounded and munitions of war.

"After heroic efforts on the part of our troops during this formidable struggle, which lasted from the 5th to the 12th of September, all our arms are flushed by success and executing a pursuit unexampled for its extent.

"On our left we have crossed the Aisne below Soissons, thus gaining 100 kilometers (about 65 miles) in six days' fighting.

"Our armies of the centre are already north of Marne, while those of Lorraine and the Vosges are arriving on the frontier. The morale, endurance and ardor of our troops and those of our Allies are admirable. The Government of the Republic may well be proud of the army which it has equipped.

(Signed) "JOFFRE."

SEPTEMBER 14.— "Well done. You have fought a fine action to a

successful finish."

Such was the message which flashed across the seas from the First Lord of the Admiralty to Captain Grant of the newly taken over British Auxiliary Cruiser, "Carmania," following a victorious engagement on September 14. In an action lasting 45 minutes, the "Carmania" sank an armed German merchant cruiser—supposedly the "Cap Trafalgar"—of considerable gun-power. The survivors were rescued by a collier. Of the "Carmania's" crew, nine were reported killed, and five men seriously wounded.

An attempt on the part of a German merchant steamboat to sink the British Gunboat "Dwarf" on the night of September 14, in the Kamerun River, was reported by Captain Cyril Fuller, of H.M.S. "Cumberland." The attempt failed, however, and the attacking vessel was captured. A similar attempt two nights later slightly damaged the "Dwarf," but resulted in the wrecking of the German merchant ship "Nashtigall" which tried to ram the gunboat. The enemy lost twelve white men and twenty-four coloured members of the crew.

Less pleasing was the report of the activities of the German Cruiser "Emden." Suddenly appearing in the Bay of Bengal, after a long period during which not a word was heard of her, the "Emden" conducted operations against British merchant shipping with results disastrous to the latter. From September 10 to 14 alone, the cruiser captured six merchant vessels, the "Indus," "Lovat," "Killim," "Diplomat," "Frabbock" and "Katinga," sinking five and sending the crews to Calcutta in the sixth.

In France, the German resistance north of the Aisne became more determined, and on the 14th the troops which had, in the face of such obstacles, secured the passage of the river on the previous day, were able to do little more than hold their own.

Severe fighting characterized two counter-attacks attempted by the enemy just after sunset, and at ten o'clock at night, but the positions of the Allies were stubbornly maintained.

During the day considerable reinforcements were brought up, and crossed the river to the north shore. The British First Army Corps and cavalry were prominent in the fighting, the former taking some six hundred prisoners and capturing twelve guns. Referring to the prisoners, the official report emphasised an interesting and significant fact.

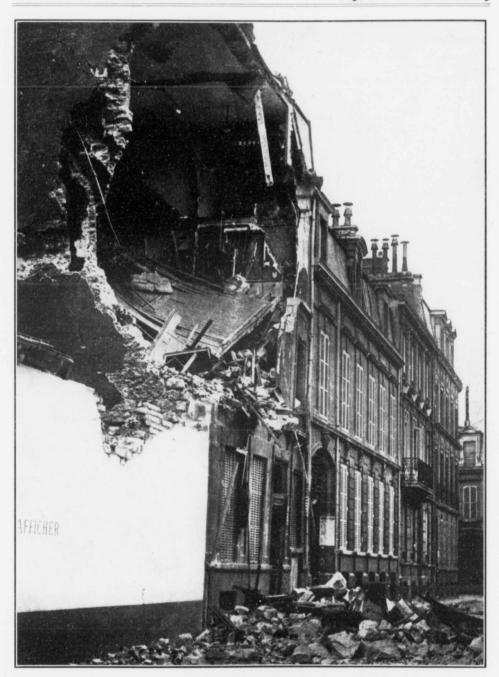
"Many of the Germans taken," it stated, "belong to the reserve and Landwehr formations, which fact appears to indicate that the enemy is compelled to draw on all classes of soldiers to fill the gaps in his ranks."

On the left the steady progress of the French troops continued, and on the right wing, near Verdun, and in Lorraine, fresh successes were reported. In the district between Argonne and the Meuse, also, the enemy was falling back, but on the centre the French war office looked for strong resistance "on the heights to the northwest and the north of Rheims."

Paris, so recently a city under stern military discipline in anticipation of a siege, was now a city of joy. For some days trainload after trainload of captured war material-mitrailleuses, cannon, ammunition wagons and other spoils of war-had been pouring into the city, giving to the Parisians some tangible evidence of the victories proclaimed on their bulletins. Less pleasing witness to the severity of the fighting was borne by the continuous procession of ambulances, motors and vehicles of every character conveying the constantly arriving wounded to the hospitals. Yet even these sad reminders of the grim realities of war could not dampen the public ardour-for was not the hated invader being driven step by step from the soil of their beloved country. What more natural, then, than that the good people of Paris should shout "Vive la France" a little louder than ever, and stand for hours to watch for the arrival of prisoners and spoils of war, and raise a ringing shout as they passed by?

Continued on page 247 (part 11).





MORE DESTRUCTION AT RHEIMS.

Rheims, the city which has already suffered so much, was again bombarded by the Germans, and the heavy guns have reduced the town to ruins. Over 600 of the civilian population have been killed, and 70,000 have tled. The few who remain are living in the cellars. The illustration shows damage done by a single shell. (Photo, Central Press)

# TO THE ENEMY

On his achievement

Now wanes the third moon since your conquering host Was to have laid our weakling army low, And walked through France at will. For that loud boast What have you got to show?

A bomb that chipped a tower of Notre Dame, Leaving its mark like trippers' knives that scar The haunts of beauty—that's the best reclaim You have achieved so far.

Paris, that through her humbled Triumph-Arch
Was doomed to see you tread your father's tracks—
Paris, your goal, now lies a six days' march
Behind your homing backs.

Pressed to the borders where you lately passed, Bulging with insolence and fat with pride, You stake your all upon a desperate cast To stem the gathering tide.

Eastward, the Russian draws you to his fold, Content, on his own ground, to bide his day, Out of whose toils not many feet of old Found the returning way.

And still along the seas our watchers keep
Their grip upon your throat, with bands of steel,
While that Armada, which should rake the deep,
Skulks in its hole at Kiel.

So stands your record—stay, I cry you grace— I wronged you. There is Belgium, where your sword Has bled to death a free and gallant race, Whose life you held in ward;

Where on your trail the smoking land lies bare
Of hearth and homestead, and the dead babe clings
About its murdered mother's breast—ah, there,
Yes, you have done great things!

-O.S., in Punch.



WITH THE INDIAN TROOPS IN FRANCE India has sent a fine lot of men to fight for the Empire. This photo shows some of the Indian Infantry in France, going into action.  $(Photo, Central\ News)$ .



FROM THE SCENE OF ACTION

This picture, just to hand from the district where the great battle is now raging, shows a number of the allied troops in the market square of Furnes, the first Belgian town across the frontier after leaving Dunkirk. (Photo, Newspaper Illustrations).



BELGIAN ARMOURED CAR IN ACTION.

This photograph was taken while the car was within 500 yards of the Germans, who were retreating. The photographer was taking great risks to secure the photo. (Photo, Central Press).



 ${\it BAVARIANS\ LEAVING\ ANTWERP} \\ {\it The\ illustration\ shows\ the\ departure\ of\ Bavarian\ troops\ from\ Antwerp,\ for\ the\ South\ West,\ to\ join\ the\ attack\ on\ Dunkirk.} \\ ({\it Photo,\ Newspaper\ Illustrations}).$ 

# German Idea of War!

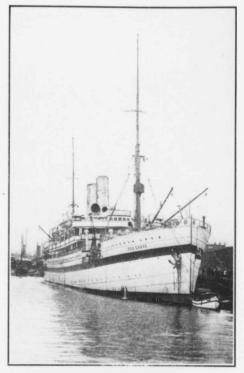
The attempt to disable the American Hospital Ship "Red Cross"

A REPORT has just come to hand of a criminal attempt to render the American Hospital Ship "Red Cross," (formerly the "Hamburg" of the Hamburg-American Line), so unseaworthy as to prevent her from reaching port. The facts are set out in a long affidavit made by the engineers and supported by the officers of the ship.

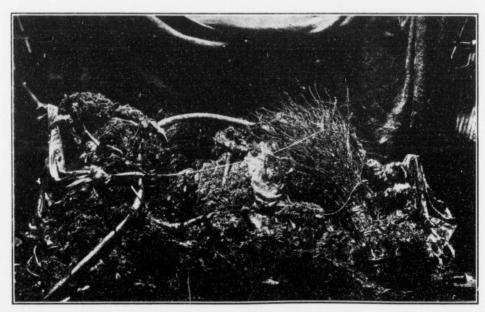
They certified that the bilges of the ship were stuffed with blankets, potato sacks, waste overalls, china cups, tin platters, old tools of various descriptions, and other debris in such quantities as to endanger the safety of the ship, and that the pumps had been rendered useless. Rotten foodstuffs had also been placed in the provision room, and the whole of the sanitary arrangements so interfered with as to render an outbreak of fever on board certain. The whole of the ammonia from the refrigerating plant had been removed, with the intention of rendering the meat supply useless.

The "Red Cross" left New York with 125 nurses and 30 doctors, was to make her first stop at Falmouth, and was then to go to Havre and Rotterdam; at each of these ports nurses and physicians were to disembark, on their errand of mercy. The affidavit states that the lives of all on the ship were only saved by the untiring efforts of the engineers.

The "Red Cross" is now returning to America, where a commission of enquiry will be held, and an endeavour made to place the responsibility for the malicious acts of the German crew who delivered the ship to Americans in the condition above described.



AMERICAN HOSPITAL SHIP "RED CROSS"
(Photo Newspaper Illustrations)



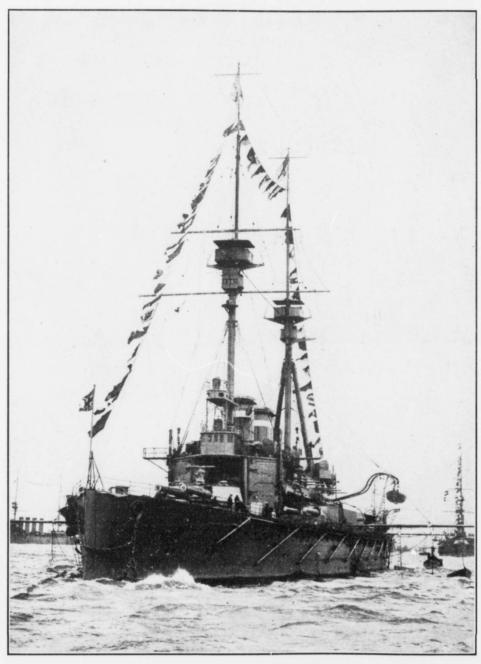
Some of the debris, including a besom broom, sacks, blankets, etc., which were removed from the pipes. (Photo, Newspaper Illustrations).

# The - War - Pictorial

The Leading Pictorial Souvenir of the Great War. Part 11.

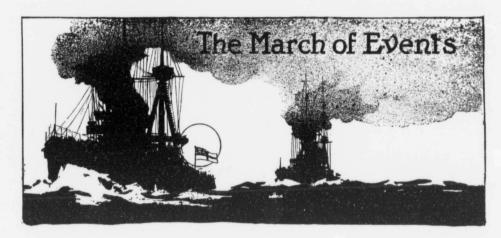
Printed and published at 1510 Notre Dame Street West, Montreal, Canada, 4th December 1914, by Dodd-Simpson Press, Limited





HIS MAJESTY'S BATTLESHIP "LORD NELSON."

H.M.S. "Lord Nelson" (of the "Lord Nelson" type) is a powerful battleship of 16,500 tons. (Photo, Cribb, Southsea).



# A Retrospective Summary of the Great International Conflagration

# PART 11

Continued from page 239 (part 10).

SEPTEMBER 15.— On the firing line in Northern France the unsettled weather made conditions for the troops the reverse of pleasant. The morning of Tuesday, September 15, broke, with everything wet and uncomfortable after a night of heavy rain. Just what misery this inclement weather entailed upon the men in the trenches we can only imagine—but despite it all, the troops remained cheerful and always eager for another "crack at the enemy,"

In contradistinction to the enemy's cardinal military principle of never counting the cost in human lives—a principle so faithfully adhered to at such a terrible sacrifice of men—the leaders of the Allied armies had the safety and welfare of their men continually at heart, and conserved their forces with the greatest care compatible with the carrying on of effective operations against the invaders.

This was demonstrated again on the 15th of September. In the face of very heavy and effective artillery fire and of a much more determined front than the enemy had yet shown, or, indeed than had been anticipated, the day was largely devoted to adopting measures for the greater security of the troops holding the north bank of the Aisne. Improved entrenchments were thrown up and every possible protection afforded the men.

An attempt on the part of one section of the British line to advance, while resulting in a slight retirement of the opposing force of infantry and artillery, was unsuccessful in gaining any ground. Numerous counter-attacks were made by the Germans. Time and again they advanced; assault

followed assault, but in every case, defeated in their object and with their ranks badly broken, they fell back. In these encounters the Fourth Guards Brigade won distinction on account of the vigorous nature of its defense, before which the enemy retired with fearful losses.

Although the day was characterized by determined fighting along the whole front, from the heights north of the Aisne to a point west and south of the city of Rheims, little change in the respective positions of the opposing forces was noted.

Branding as an absolute falsehood an insistent report that the Crown Prince's army was bombarding the fortress of Verdun, a French communication stated:

"This city has never been attacked. Only the fort Troyon, which is not a part of the defense of Verdun, but only protects the Meuse, has been bombarded on several occasions."

On the French right wing the day passed without noteworthy incident.

From the Russian Emperor came a telegram of congratulations and praise for the French army in connection with the recent victories. It was received by President Poincare, and read:

"The news of the brilliant victory gained by the French army fills me with joy. I send you most cordial congratulations. The valor of the troops and the talent of their chiefs are worthy of the great nation to which they belong. I take pleasure in expressing to all the admiration with which they inspire me."

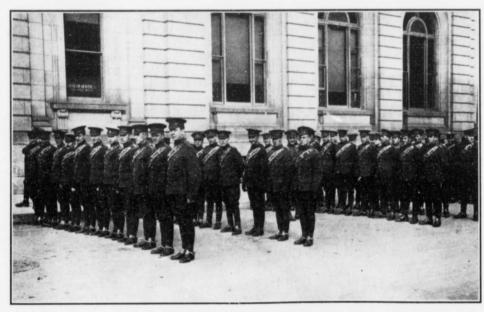
To this M. Poincare made suitable reply, taking occasion to felicitate the Emperor on the successes of the Russian arms. He said, in part:

Continued on page 252.



SOLDIERS IN THE MAKING.

This illustration shows the fine type of men who are going to the front with the Second Contingent of Canadian Troops. The men are seen at exercise on the historic Champ de Mars at Montreal, and are the Victoria Rifles Company of the 24th Battalion. (Photo, Chesterfield & McLaren).



THE ARMY VETERINARY CORPS.

These men form the Army Veterinary Corps, which left Montreal this month on the "Megantic" to join the First Canadian 'Contingent. It is said to be the first corps of the kind to be organized in the British Empire. Every man is a horseman, and 'they,' will attend the wounded horses, as the "Red Cross" attends wounded soldiers. (Photo, Chesterfield & McLaren).

# CANADA'S SECOND CONTINGENT GETTING READY FOR THE FRONT



Men of the 24th battalion Victoria Rifles training on Champ de Mars, Montreal. (Photo, Chesterfield & McLaren).



A platoon of the 24th battalion Victoria Rifles on the march. (Photo, Chesterfield & McLaren).



Some of the Grenadier Guards drilling in the snow on Fletcher's Field, Montreal. (Photo, Chesterfield & McLaren).

# LOYAL

# NATIVES FIGHT FOR ALLIES



A striking photograph showing an Egyptian camel corps on the gallop.  $(Photo, Central\ News).$ 



Egyptian cavalry and infantry who are arrayed against the Turks. (Photo, Central News).



Moroccan Spahis with their German prisoners on the Nieuport road after the fighting at Furnes. (Photo, Central News).



Friendly natives of Egypt who are prepared to fight for Britain.  $(Photo,\ Central\ News).$ 



Turkish Infantry on the march. (Photo, Central News).



Turks on the march with baggage mules (Photo, Central News).



Turkish Artillery leaving Constantinople. (Photo, Central News).



Turkish Artillery going into action. (Photo, Central Nows)

# THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 247.

"I thank your Majesty for your congratulations, which deeply touch France and her army. The great victory gained by the Russian troops in Galicia has rejoiced all French hearts and the Government of the republic. No doubt it will be followed by other brilliant successes in Germany and Austria."

M. Poincare's congratulations were well deserved. Despite occasional checks and reverses of a more or less serious nature, the results so far achieved by the Russian army spoke of able leadership and of effective and heroic work on the firing line.

The task before the Russians was no easy one. A semi-circle of well fortified positions blocked their path, while natural obstacles, in the way of rivers and lakes and marshland, rendered their advance more difficult. In railway lines—essential to a quick mobilization and effective aggressive operations on the frontier—the Russians were not



INDIANS SORTING MAIL AT FRONT
British trooper and Indians sorting mail for distribution to Indian troops.

(Copyright, Underwood & Underwood)

as well served as their allied foes, whose excellent lines of transportation between the frontier and the various bases of operation seemed to have been laid largely in anticipation of this day, and which certainly greatly facilitated the movements of troops towards the Russian border.

Beyond temporary defeats and possible menacing flank movements, however, Russia had little to fear from invasion, for, in addition to her established lines of defense, the tremendous extent of the country was a guarantee of security. A land of few cities but many villages—villages of a poorly constructed character, lending themselves to easy demolition in the face of an advancing enemy; a land which, as Napoleon found, lures but to disaster and starvation, and, to quote a recent poet, "out of whose toils not many feet of old found a returning way," Russia's very size constituted her best assurance of safety from the grip of the German and Austrian invaders. Upon an aggressive campaign, therefore, she could, under

these circumstances, address herself with greater vigour than otherwise. Nor was she losing any time.

Taking advantage of Germany's absorption on the western frontier, Russia had pushed forward energetically and already achieved some notable victories. Already from the towns and villages in the line of advance, the inhabitants were fleeing in terror. Even as, in the west, the poor people of Belgium and France had listened with pittiful anxiety and fear for the first cry of "Les Uhlans," so to the hearts of the people of East Prussia, and wherever the famous horsemen of the Czar led the invasion of the Russian troops, there was struck a nameless terror at the first whisper of the dire news, "The Cossacks are coming."

Yet it is only fair to say that, in marked contrast to the conduct of the German horsemen, the Cossacks—of whom less might be expected—behaved in a manner which drew forth singularly few protests from the inhabitants of the battle scarred area, on the grounds of cruelty or outrage. The despised "barbarians" were after all proving less barbarous than the highly "cultured" people who had thus contemptuously designated them.

With the long lines of battle and the millions of men involved, the eastern campaign was proving a somewhat complicated affair. From the official advices, however, a general idea of the situation could be gleaned, and on the 15th of September it was obvious that in the recent severe fighting Russia had made satisfactory progress all along the line.

In East Prussia superior forces of Germans had been pressing back the troops under General Rennenkampf for some days, but at last, reinforced, the Russians were again enabled to take the offensive. The enemy fought with much heroism, and stormed the Russian positions under a withering fire—but to no avail. After some ten hours of desperate fighting the enemy was driven back towards Koenigsburg, with heavy losses.

"The victory," says the official statement from Petrograd, "was due to the clever strategy of General Rennenkampf, who drew the enemy's troops out until they were too weak to overcome us."

In Russian Poland, large forces of Austrian and German troops had attempted a determined advance on Lublin and Chelm by way of Krasnik and Tomaszow in the southern part. Their line extended practically from Radom, on their left, to where the Lemberg army in Galicia formed their right wing. For days a hard-fought battle was in progress, turning eventually, through the successful leadership of Generals Ruzsky and Brussiloff, into a decisive victory for the Russian arms, and an apparently precipitous flight on the part of the enemy.

tl

tl

te

 $\Gamma$ 

te

fr

er

in

CC

er

ar

to

In Galicia the Austrians were still retreating, closely pursued by the victorious Russians.

The fighting in general was of a most sanguinary character, both sides exhibiting great intrepidity and courage. Eye witnesses described in a vivid manner the scenes on the battlefields recently abandoned by the Austro-German forces, stating:

"Streams were choked full with dead men, trodden down in the headlong flight, till the waters were dammed and overflowing the banks. Piles of dead are awaiting burial or burning. Hundreds of acres are sown with bodies and littered with weapons and battle debris, while wounded and riderless horses are careering madly over the abandoned country."

Emphatically denying prevalent rumours to the effect that the Russian campaign was directed against Budapest and Vienna, as well as Berlin, General Sukhomlinoff, the Czar's Minister of War,

stated on the 15th of September.

"Our objective is Berlin. We have no intention of taking either Vienna or Budapest. It was our plan to remove the Austrians as a source of danger. That has been accomplished, and the southern army will merely be used to hold the Austro-Hungarian forces in check.

"Bukovina is completely in our hands. Galicia will be also as soon as the crippled Austrian army is routed or captured and Cracow is invested. Galicia has not been proclaimed a Russian province. We are administering the laws there as fast as we occupy territory, but no steps have been taken to

claim part of the Austrian empire."

Great rejoicing was also taking place in Servia, for, far from being humiliated and crushed by the Dual Monarchy, the campaign so far, crowned with the capture of Semlin, had added glory to the Servian arms. The taking of Semlin—an important frontier town at the junction of the Save and Danube rivers, opposite Belgrade—was an audacious and striking move. From this point a daily bombardment of Belgrade occasioned much damage. Crossing the Save and Danube rivers on pontoon bridges at night therefore, the Servian troops surprised the Austrian garrison and put a sudden end to their activities.

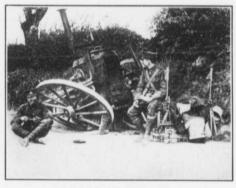
**SEPTEMBER 16.**— "The democracy of Great Britain have kept faith with Ireland, and it is now the duty of honour for Ireland to keep faith with them. . . By overwhelming majorities a charter of liberty for Ireland has three times been passed by the British House of Commons, and in a few hours will be the law of the land. A new era has opened in the history of the two nations."

In these words, Mr. John Redmond, the Irish leader, in a manifesto issued to his countrymen on the 16th of September, referred to the passing of the famous Home Rule Bill. This Bill was shortly to become law, but, together with the Welsh Disestablishment Bill, no steps were to be taken to put it into actual operation until twelve months from the date of the passing of the Act, or, in event of the war continuing for a longer period, until such later date as might be fixed by order-in-council. The special provisions thus made in consideration of Great Britain being at war, were embodied in a Bill introduced by the Prime Minister and passed through all its stages by the House of Lords on September 16.

Mr. Redmond, in his manifesto, after referring to the promise made the British people that "a concession of liberty" to Ireland would mean "that dissatisfaction would give way to friendship and goodwill; and that Ireland would become a strength instead of a weakness to the Empire"; after speaking of the "intolerable military despotism of Germany," and urging the immediate formation of an Irish Brigade for active service, concluded with a stirring appeal for unity.

"I would appeal to our countrymen of a different creed and of opposite political opinions," he said, "to accept the friendship we have so consistently offered them, and to allow this great war, as to which their opinions and ours are the same, to swallow up all the smaller issues in the domestic government of Ireland which now divide us, so that, as our soldiers are going to fight and shed their blood and die at each others' side, in the same army, and against the same enemy, for the same high purpose, their union in the field may lead to union in their home, and that their blood may be the seal that will bring all Ireland together in one nation and in liberties equal and common to all."

Speaking as one of the leaders of the Unionist



CHEERFUL UNDER DIFFICULTIES.
British "Tommies" in France with a broken down field kitchen.

(Copyright, Underwood & Underwood)

party, Mr. F. E. Smith stated in an interview, that, while the Unionists might justly resent the putting of the Home Rule Bill on the statute books, they would not permit it to interfere with their loyal support of the Government in the present hour.

"The motto," he said, "of Mr. Bonar Law and Sir Edward Carson alike is 'Our country first,' and that has always been our motto."

Mr. Smith added:

"I am addressing a meeting with the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill in Liverpool on Monday, and am prepared to stand side by side till the war is over with any Englishman, Scotchman, Irishman or Welshman who means to see the war through. I know this is the view of the whole Unionist Party."

A notable and apparently fully authenticated instance of the heroism of a mere boy was related Continued on page 258.

# HEADS OF THREE NATIONS VISIT TROOPS

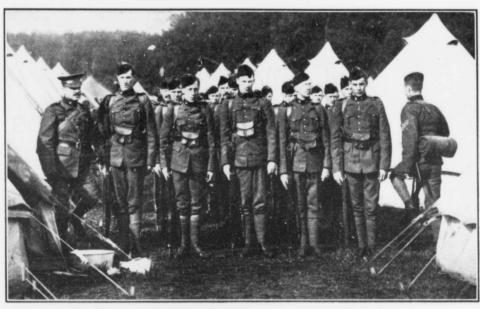


His Majesty King George recently inspected the Canadian troops at Salisbury Plain, accompanied by Queen Mary and Lord Kitchener. His Majesty expressed much gratification at the splendid showing made by the men from across the sea. (Photo, Central News).



President Poincare and King Albert of Belgium (on the left of the picture) at a recent inspection of Belgian troops. Walking behind (the third from the right) is General Joffre, commander-in-chief of the French army. (Photo, Central News).

The little



CANADIAN TROOPS IN ENGLAND

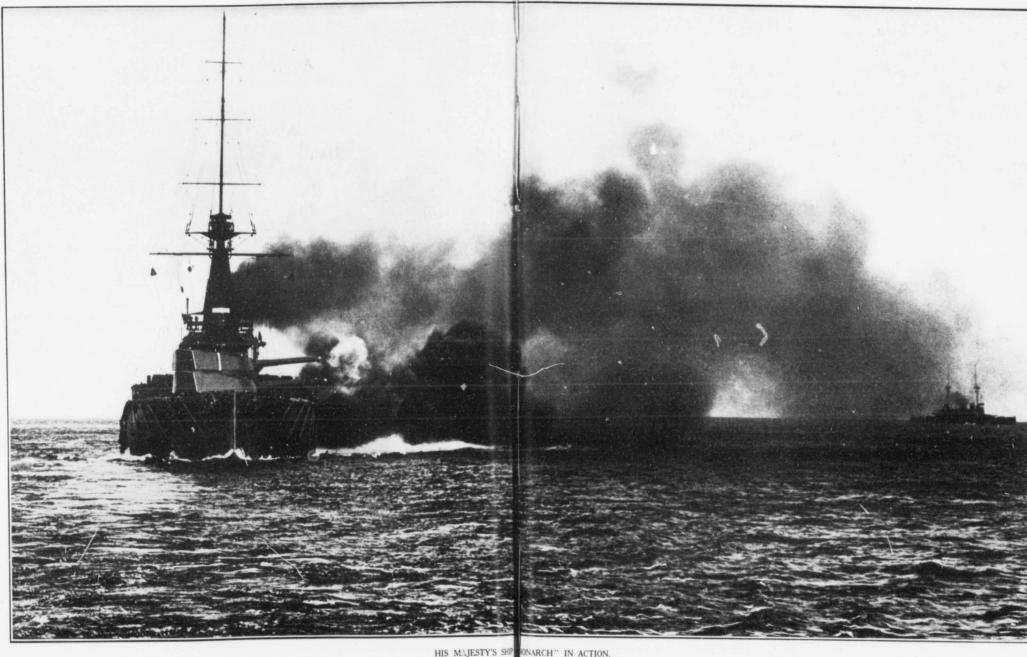
A fine looking lot of fellows, who compose part of the First Contingent of the Canadian Troops, drawn up in camp for inspection.

(Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.)



WHAT IS HE DOING TO-DAY?

The question is often asked about one whom we know, who has gone to the front. Here is the first stage of the journey—across the water—a little game for some, and a little nap for others, helps to pass the time away. (Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N.Y.)



HIS MAJESTY'S SHP GONARCH" IN ACTION.

H.M.S. "Monarch" is a battleship of the "Orion" type. She was completed 1912, is of 22.500 mr ad has an armament of 10 13.5-inch guns, 16 4-inch, and 5 machine guns. She has 3 torpedo tubes.

(Photo, Or. Southsea).

# THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 253.

by a French Senator and published in the Paris

"Matin" on the 16th.

The village of Lourches in Northern France was the scene. Angered beyond restraint at the brutality of the Germans, a wounded French Sergeant had killed a Prussian officer. For this he was to die. Venturing to ease his last moments, Emile Depres, a lad of comparatively few years but with the heart of a hero, offered the sergeant a drink of water. This act of kindness sealed his own doom, for immediately he was condemned to share the man's fate.

"I will give you your life on one condition," said the German Captain sneeringly as the bandage was about to be put on the boy's eyes preparatory to the execution, "and that is that you act as executioner for this sergeant. He asked for water

-you'll give him lead."

For a moment there was a pause, as, with a cruel smile the captain watched his victim's face and waited his decision. Finally the boy agreed,



A RELIC OF NELSON'S DAY.

The "Victory's" anchor, decorated for the anniversary of the Battle of Trafalgar.

(Photo, Topical)

siezed a rifle and pointed it at the sergeant's breast, as if eager to be done with the hateful transaction.

The next instant the rifle was pointed, not at the sergeant, but at the sneering captain himself. A sharp report, and the officer fell dead. But on the ground also lay the lifeless body of the youthful hero—literally hacked to pieces by the bayonets of the German soldiers.

The "Matin's" comment was simple but sufficient.

"His act," it said, "will live in history."

On the firing line in France, the situation on the 16th of September remained practically unchanged, although fighting of a more or less severe nature marked the day's activities.

An interesting sidelight on the diplomatic negotiations preceeding the outbreak of general hostilities was now furnished by the report of Sir Maurice de Bunsen, late British Ambassador at Vienna, issued on the evening of the 16th of September in the form of a White Paper.

This document makes it very clear that negotiations between Austria and Russia were proceeding favourably, and "an arrangement seemed almost in sight" until the action of Germany precipitated matters. The Ambassador states:

"On August 1, I was informed by Count Schebeko, the Russian ambassador, that Count Szapary (Austrian ambassador at St. Petersburg) had at last conceded the main point at issue by announcing to M. Sazonoff, the Russian foreign minister, that Austria would consent to submit to mediation the points in the note to Servia which seemed incompatible with the maintenance of Servian independence.

"M. Sazanoff had accepted this proposal on condition that Austria would refrain from actual invasion of Servia. Austria, in fact, had fully yielded, and that she herself at this point had good hopes of a peaceful issue is shown by the communication made to you on the first of August by Count Mensdorff (Austrian ambassador at London) that Austria had neither 'banged the door' on compromise nor cut off the conversations.'

After referring to the conciliatory spirit displayed on both sides and the efforts made to reach an amicable settlement, Sir Maurice continues:

"Unfortunately, these conversations at St. Petersburg and Vienna were cut short by the transfer of the dispute to the more dangerous ground of a direct conflict between Germany and Russia.

"Germany intervened on July 31 by means of her double ultimatum to St. Petersburg and Paris. These ultimatums were of a kind to which only one reply was possible, and Germany declared war on Russia August 1, and on France August 3.

"A few days' delay might in all probability have saved Europe from one of the greatest calamities in history."

SEPTEMBER 17. — Although considerably removed from the scene of hostilities, Canada was not without indications of

the existing state of war.

On every hand military preparations were being made and military precautions taken. While the great camp at Valcartier was the centre of activity, yet in the cities and towns throughout the Dominion measures were being adopted in anticipation of future eventualities. Gaps in regiments, caused by the departure of men on active service, were quickly filled up; at every armory recruiting proceeded briskly. New units were formed and put under training. Drilling had taken on a new significance. No longer was it a mere preparation for peaceful manoeuvres, but a serious training for the actual war service which might soon fall to the lot of each of these citizen soldiers.

Precautionary measures at home were also found to be essential. German espionage methods were not confined to Great Britain and the continent of Europe, and the rounding up of suspects and general oversight of aliens constituted a considerable problem for the local authorities. Prompt action along this line, and also in guarding important public works and lines of communication had prevented any serious trouble thus far.

An order-in-council passed by the Cabinet on the 17th of September, under the authority of the "War Measure Act," was issued from Ottawa, restricting the operations of all aerial craft in Canada. It prohibited the navigation of airships of any class within ten miles of the cities and towns of Halifax, Sydney, St. John, Charlottetown, Quebec, St. Jean, Valcartier, Montreal, Ottawa, Kingston, Toronto, Winnipeg, Regina, Calgary, Edmonton, Victoria or Vancouver, or within ten miles of a long list of wireless stations from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

Special provisions for the landing of aerial craft from the United States were made, and clearance officers appointed for "landing areas." Foreign naval or military airships were prohibited, but this clause was not held to apply to Great Britain or her Allies. The payment of \$5,000 or four years imprisonment, or both, was the maximum penalty provided for, in event of any person contravening the order.

To aviators in the Northern States, the State Department at Washington issued the following as a warning:

"The Department has been advised by the American Consul General at Montreal that an aeroplane was recently fired upon by Canadian guards while near the Long Sault canal. This was done, the consul-general stated, in compliance with a general order of the Dominion Government regarding the use of air craft in Canada."

No decisive result had yet been achieved by either side in the fighting north of the River Aisne, and the situation in France again remained "unchanged" on the 17th of September. A slight increase in the activity of the German artillery, and the repulse of infantry attacks on the British right were the outstanding features.

In Belgium engagements were reported from several points and the retirement of the main Belgian army towards Antwerp indicated a movement of the German forces in the direction of that city. Apparently failing to profit by the lessons of the war as to the value of fortifications, many looked upon the successful assault and capture of Antwerp as a practical impossibility for the comparatively small force the Germans could spare for the task.

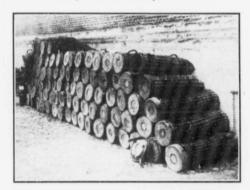
Belgian successes in the direction of Brussels held out some hope of the re-capture of the old Capital, but it was feared—and certainly not without cause—that any attempt along this line might mean the destruction of the city by the Germans. As a prominent citizen of Brussels, who had escaped to Ostend, remarked significantly, "Brussels could be made another Louvain in an bour."

SEPTEMBER 18.— The first indications of the cold weather which must shortly make conditions on the firing line in Northern France even less pleasant than of late, now

began to appear. In the early hours of the morning, particularly, a distinctly autumnal chill was present in the atmosphere—a slight but significant forerunner of the wintry weather which would ere long add materially to the hardships of the troops.

The wet weather of the past week had occasioned much discomfort also, and in some parts the trenches were half-filled with water. Yet in the face of the wet and the exhaustion attendant upon so protracted a struggle, the men were wonderfully cheerful.

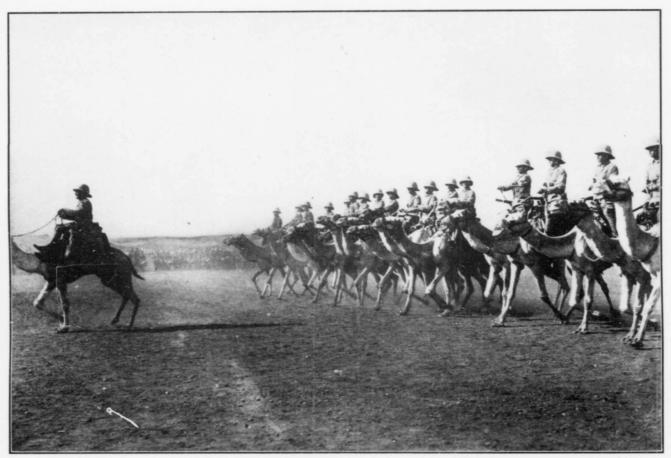
Nor were their fighting qualities impaired. Instances of heroism of regiments and of individuals multiplied each day. Dispatches told of the heroic work of the engineers in maintaining crossings over the swollen, rushing Aisne; of how a British infantry regiment faced with a life or death task—with the odds in favour of death—knelt for a brief moment in prayer, then, into a withering hall of lead which mowed them down in scores, rushed inflexibly forward to assault the enemy's position; of the splendid achievements of French Zouaves and of British Highlanders; of the brilliant work of the artillery and the cavalry.



BASKETS USED FOR CARRYING PROJECTILES
These baskets, with metal lide, are used by the Germans for transporting the projectiles for the 42 c.m. guns. The shells the heap of baskets shown above contained, were shot from one of the big guns at the siege of Antwerps. (\*Photo. Central News)

"This was a battle," said an eyewitness, "in which man and horse poured out their whole lives in frenzied moments. Day and night the combat raged without intermission, ebbing and flowing like the tide, seething like a cauldron. And into this hell strong men went down. Oh! it was a brave sight to see them go, gaily and lightheartedly, to return perhaps in a few hours broken for life, or it may be, never to return at all—for the loss was terrible."

Day and night! By day the smoke hanging over all from the constant bombardment; the incessant crackle of musketry, intermingling with the heavier roar of the artillery; the shout of charging columns; the constant shock of battle along a widespread front. By night a scene of grandeur yet of awe—the lurid flashes lighting up the darkness, the thunder of the heavy guns constantly reverberating, as if man thought to Continued on page 263.



THE TURKISH INVASION OF EGYPT.

A picturesque feature of the campaign in Egypt is the use of camels for military purposes. The photo shows a British camel corps on the march. (Photo, Central News).

# The Passing of a Great Soldier.

# LORD ROBERTS OF KANDAHAR ("BOBS")

TITHIN the sound of the guns on the firing line in France, Field Marshall Lord Roberts, the great military genius-more affectionately known as "Bobs," the well-beloved hero of the British people-passed away. In his death the nation not only lost a great soldier, but the world a great man.

Born at Cawnpore, India, in 1832, his life was one of devoted service and high achievement. Experiencing his first taste of actual warfare in the siege of

Delhi during the trying days of the Indian Mutiny, "Bobs" was not long in receiving recognition as a soldier of much ability and courage. In subsequent operations he took an active part and won the coveted Victoria Cross. It is to a large extent for his brilliant work in

the Afghan War of 1878, however, that, as a military genius, his name will be remembered in history, and his famous "March to Kandahar" will ever be regarded as his outstanding military achievement. Honours now began to crowd upon him, and, following a knight-commandership of the Bath, he was in 1879 rewarded with a baronetcy.

Later he held the post of commander-in-chief of the Madras Army, and from 1885 until 1893 the rank of commander-in-chief in India. Two years later he was made "Field Marshall Lord Roberts of Kandahar and Water-

ford," and received the appointment of commander of the forces in Ireland. The South African War saw him again on active service, when his reputation as a leader of the first rank was enhanced by his brilliant campaign, resulting on the 5th of June, 1900, in the hoisting of the Union Jack in Pretoria. In 1904 he was made an earl.

With his keen perception, Lord Roberts saw the approach of the present conflict and earnestly preached to England the doctrine of preparedness. Although in his 82nd year his activity since the outbreak of hostilities has been remarkable, and the announcement that he was to visit the troops on the firing line in France came as no great surprise. It was but what might be expected of him. And so he left England, and went to his death in the service of his country no less truly than had his career been ended by a hostile bullet. Contracting a severe cold, he died of pneumonia on the 14th of November, 1914, at the headquarters of the British Expeditionary force in France. Perhaps the most consoling thought in connection with the death of the great commander, was the fact that his desire was realized before he passed away-he had seen the troops on the battlefield and inspected the loyal fighters from the far-off India he loved so much. Borne back in solemn dignity to the heart of the Empire to whose service he was so devoted, and who so deeply mourned his loss, his body was laid to rest in St. Paul's Cathedral, beside Britain's great heroes of the past, in whose illustrious company it was fitting he should sleep.

Of this we may be sure-had it been his to choose the manner of his passing, he would have willed it thus—to die not in the quiet of his English home, but as he did, in a very real sense on "active service."

Kipling has struck the right note in his tribute to the immortal "Bobs" as he says:-

"He passed in the very battle-smoke Of the war that he had descried; Three hundred miles of cannon spoke When the master-gunner died.

He passed to the very sound of the guns, But before his eye grew dim He had seen the faces of the sons Whose sires had served with him."

And in his reference to the character of the man for whom an Empire mourns, the Poet has touched a chord to which the hearts of all of us respond:-

"Clean, simple, valiant, well-beloved; Flawless in faith and fame, Whom neither ease nor honors moved A hair's-breadth from his aim.



The last photo of iLord Roberts, taken a few days before his death, while he was reviewing the Canadian Troops (Photo, Central Press)

RUDYARD KIPLING ON LORD ROBERTS

# "BOBS"

THERE'S a little red-faced man, Which is Bobs, Rides the tallest 'orse he can-Ow Bobs.

If it bucks or kicks or rears 'E can sit for twenty years, With a smile round both 'is ears—Can't yer, Bobs?

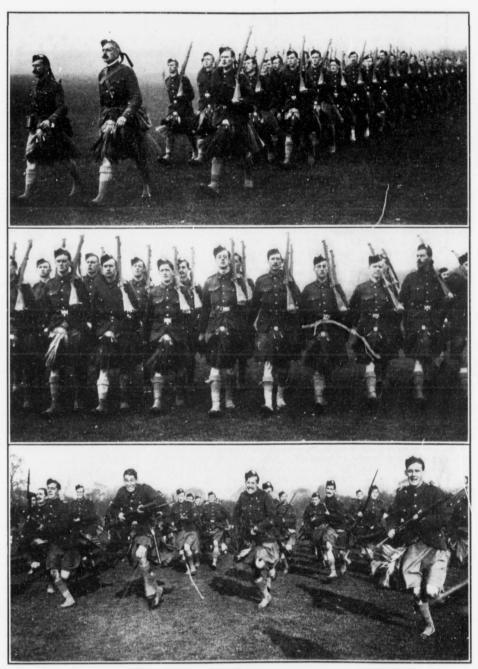
'E's a little down on drink, Chaplain Bobs: But it keeps us outer Clink— Don't it, Bobs? So we will not complain Tho''e's water on the brain, If 'e leads us straight again— Blue-light Bobs.

If you stood 'im on 'is head,
Father Bobs,
You could spill a quart 'o lead
Outer Bobs.
'E's been at it thirty years,
'An amassin' souveneers
In the way o' slugs an' spears—
Ain't yer, Bobs?

What 'e does not know 'o war, Gen'ral Bobs, You can arst the shop next door-Can't they, Bobs? Oh, 'e's lithe but 'e's wise; 'E's a terror for 'is size, An' -e -does - not - advertise— Do yer, Bobs?

Now they've made a biooming ford Outer Bobs. Which was but 'is fair reward— Weren't it, Bobs? An 'e'll wear a coronet Where 'is 'elmet used to set But we know you won't forget— Will yer, Bobs?

SOME OF ENGLAND'S FINE SOLDIERS—THE LONDON SCOTTISH.



QUICK MARCH! ADVANCE! CHARGE!
There's a hot time in store for the Germans who meet these London Scots. (Photo, "Topical" War Service).

# THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 259.

emulate the electrical displays of heaven and sought to stage on earth a huge and awe-inspiring thunder-storm. From many points great moving beams of light—the army searchlights—like superhuman eyes pierced through the darkness revealing "masked batteries along the heights, and dark forms lying along the ridges."

War—yes this was war on a new and unparalled scale, rendered more magnificently impressive, if you will, but equally more hideous, by the application of modern scientific thought and invention

to the art of killing men.

Nor were its sufferings and its horrors confined to the field of battle. At home in England, or in Germany, or in some land far across the sea, friends and loved ones waited for the dreaded news that might at any moment come—scanning with fear and anxiety, curiously mingled with hope, the lists of Honour as they were so ceaslessly issued.

"Reading the lists as posted, After the silent hours, Hoping the golden names we scan, May still be none of ours."

Yes this again was war, stripped of its glamour; for every shot that found its mark on the battle-field; every thrust of the bayonet into quivering flesh, pierced the heart of someone at home—wherever that home might be—and left some mother to mourn a son, some wife a husband, some young girl her lover, or some friend to think with a pang of the kindly voice now stilled, of the hand which would never again be clasped in friendly greeting.

And the lists were long and the names many. Among the British officers particularly the loss was frightfully heavy, and included on the Roll of Honour were the names of many of the very

flower of England's manhood.

Striking indeed were the scenes at the prorogation of the British Houses of Parliament on the 18th of September. References to the passing of the Home Rule Bill aroused intense enthusiasm among the Nationalists and Liberals, who expressed

their feelings in bursts of cheering.

Will Crooks, the celebrated labour leader, inquired whether the National Anthem was in order, and, without waiting for a reply, started the first verse himself, but, overcome with emotion, broke down. But the members and spectators alike took up the song, and from hundreds of throats the noble strain rang out,—
"Send him victorious,

"Send him victorious, Happy and glorious, Long to reign over us; God save the King!"

A disaster involving the loss of twenty-one lives was announced by the Admiralty on the 18th of

September.

The training ship "Fisgard II.," formerly the battleship "Erebus," when outwardbound from Portland, foundered in the English Channel just off that place, the majority of her crew being rescued with much difficulty owing to the heavy sea running. The disaster occurred at four o'clock

on the previous afternoon, and the Admiralty announced that an investigation would be made.

SEPTEMBER 19.— The general situation on the continent on the 19th of

September can be briefly summed up.

In the north, along the Aisne the German artillery early in the day showed signs of increased activity, and continued the bombardment of the Allied lines throughout the day. Little activity was otherwise manifested by either side, and no noticeable change in the situation took place.

A British aviator, however, scored a success in dropping bombs over the German lines. One found its mark, with good results, falling on a transport park near La Fere. A German aeroplane attempting flight over the British lines was fired on and brought down.

The discovery of considerable stores of munitions of war buried by the Germans near the River Aisne, furnished further proof of the hasty nature of the enemy's retirement prior to their occupation of their present line of entrenchments.

Generally speaking, in the vicinity of the Aisne, the Germans had the advantage of well secured positions. This necessarily rendered the progress of the Allies slow, and the battle for the most part undecisive. Driven back from the forward slopes on the north of the Aisne, the enemy had utilized the wooded heights to good purpose. Aided by wire entanglements and ingeniously concealed trenches, the natural advantages of the position made a determined resistance possible. Great care had evidently been taken in the placing of guns, and a raking fire could be maintained on the troops advancing below, while the actual positions of the German guns were difficult to discern owing to the clever concealment effected.

The line of battle in the north extended from the River Oise on the west to the Meuse on the east, running irregularly from Noyon practically

to Metz.

Further south in the region of Nancy, the German attack on that place had been definitely repulsed, according to an official announcement made at Bordeaux.

At the instance of President Poincare a message of congratulation was sent to Generals Durand and Castelnaus, to whose efforts much of the

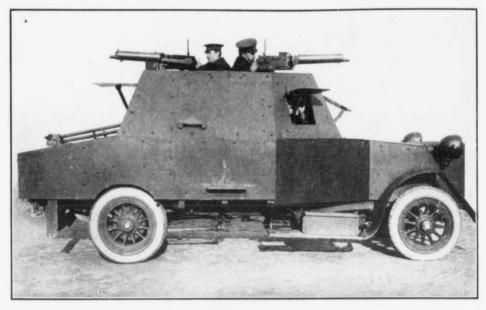
success was attributed.

"Your noble efforts against the enemy," the message read, "are an inspiration to the Republic. The victory is most important, because the failure of the enemy to capture the heights has prevented him from penetrating our lines."

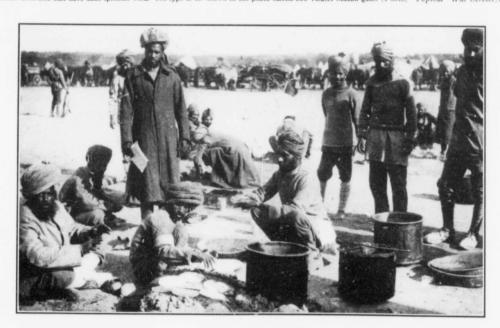
On the 19th of September, the situation in the Vosges and Lorraine remained unchanged.

While no decisive result could be noted in the fighting of the last few days, there was supreme confidence in the Allied lines that the sacrifice and suffering entailed by recent operations would not be vain, and that the almost imperceptible but nevertheless certain progress of the Franco-British troops was the forerunner of fresh triumphs shortly to be won.

Continued on page 271 (part 12).



 $\label{eq:ABRITISH} ARMOURED\ CAR$  These armoured cars have done splendid work. The type of car shown in the photo carries two Vickers Maxim guns. (Photo, "Topical" War Service).



INDIAN CAMP IN FRANCE

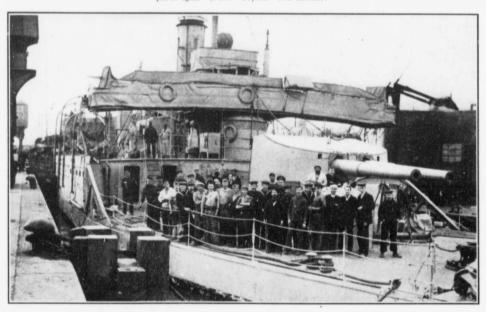
Some of the native troopers are shown preparing the cakes which are seen in the photo. These cakes are cooked in oil in the cauldrons.

(Photo London News Agency).



BRITISH MONITOR IN FRENCH PORT.

In the operations off the Belgian coast the British Monitors proved most effective. Their fire was directed on the German trenches by aeroplanes and waterplanes. The Monitor in the photo has just taken on a fresh supply of ammunition in a French port, has got up steam and is ready to put off again. (Photo "Topical" War Service).



THE BRITISH MONITOR "SEVERN".

A general view of the Monitor "Severn", showing the guns. The Monitors used off the Belgian coast by the British Navy were built for Brazil for use on the rivers. They draw only a few feet of water. (Photo, "Topical" War Service).

# Hymn Before Action.

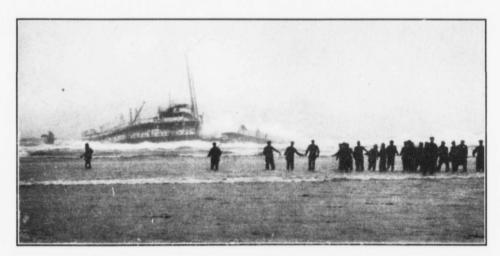
THE earth is full of anger The seas are dark with wrath, The nations in their harness Co up against our path; Ere yet we loose the legions-Ere yet we draw the blade, Jehovah of the Thunders, Lord Cod of Battles, aid!

High lust and froward bearing, Proud heart, rebellious brow-Deaf ear and soul uncaring, We seek Thy mercy now! The sinner that foreswore Thee, The fool that passed Thee by, Our times are known before Thee-Lord, grant us strength to die!

From panic, pride and terror, Revenge that knows no rein, Light haste and lawless error. Protect us vet again. Cloak Thou our undeserving. Make firm the shuddering breath, In silence and unswerving To taste Thy lesser death!

E'en now their vanguard gathers E'en now we face the fray-As Thou didst help our fathers, Help Thou our host to-day! Fulfilled of signs and wonders, In life, in death, made clear-Jehovah of the Thunders, Lord God of Battles, hear!

-Rudyard Kipling.



WRECK OF THE HOSPITAL SHIP "ROHILLA."

WRECK OF THE HOSPITAL SHIP "ROHILLA."

The above photograph illustrates the wreck of the British Hospital Ship "Rohilla," which went ashore at Whitby, on the east coast. England, while on its way from Leith to Dunkirk to take on British and Belgian soldiers wounded in the fighting in Belgium and the north of France. The vessel went ashore in the early hours of Friday morning, October 30th. So rough was the sea that she rapidly broke into three pieces. Only one boat could be launched, containing the women passengers, most of whom were nurses. The rest of the passengers, consisting chiefly of doctors and hospital attendants, remained on the centre portion of the vessel with the seas breaking over them. The Whitby lifeboat made several attempts during the day to reach the vessel, but could not succeed. These conditions prevailed on Saturday, and at last, in desperation, a large number of the 150 men still on board jumped overboard in the endeavour to reach the rescuers, who had waded out as far as possible with lines. Many succeeded but many were drowned. The survivors on the vessel were eventually taken off on Sunday by a motor lifeboat. In all, over fifty lives were lost. (Photo, Central Press).

# WITH THE FRENCH-CANADIAN REGIMENT AT ST. JOHNS.



No. 2 Company, 22nd Battalion.



No. 3 Company, 2?nd Battalion.



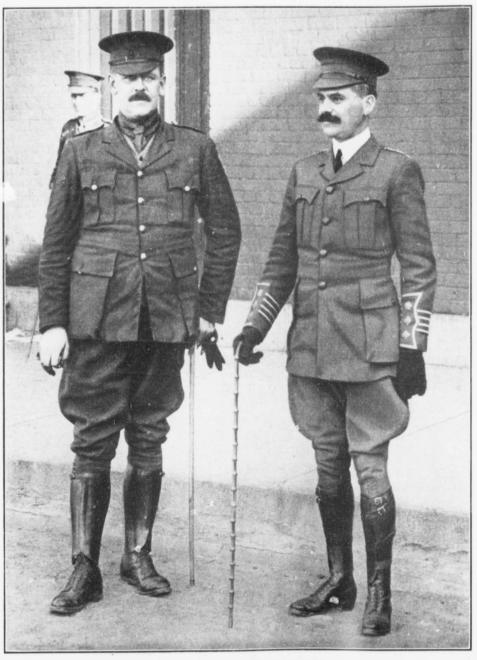
No. 4 Company, 22nd Battalion.

(Photos, Chesterfield & McLaren).

THE WAR PICTORIAL

Page Two Hundred and Sixty-six

# WITH THE FRENCH-CANADIAN REGIMENT AT ST. JOHNS.



OFFICERS OF THE TWENTY-SECOND (FRENCH-CANADIAN) BATTALION.

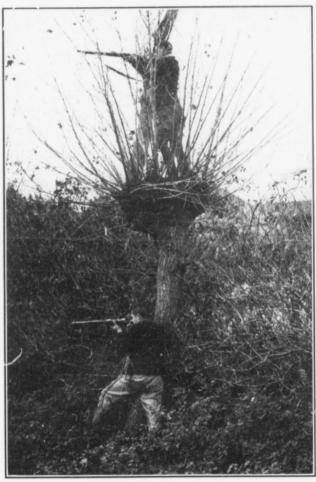
Col. F. E. Gaudet, Commanding officer of the 22nd Battalion, and Major L. H. Archambault, at St. Johns, Que., where they are quartered. (Photo, Chesterfield & McLaren).

S Pr

# The - War - Pictorial

The Leading Pictorial Souvenir of the Great War. Part 12.

Printed and published at 1510 Notre Dame Street West, Montreal, Canada, 11th December 1914, by Dodd-Simpson Press, Limited

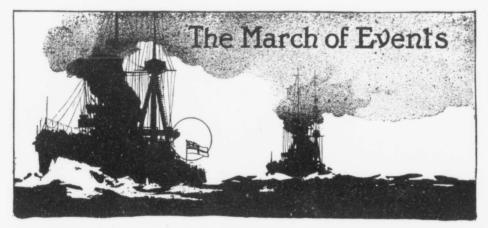


SOLDIERS OF GALLANT BELGIUM
Belgians firing from pollard willows upon the German invaders, in the fighting now taking place in the dune country. (Photo, Central News.)



CANADIAN TROOPS IN ENGLAND.

The illustration shows the Canadian Troops who took part in the Lord Mayor's Show in London, passing the Law Courts. (Photo, Newspaper Illustrations)



# A Retrospective Summary of the Great International Conflagration

# PART 12

Continued from page 263 (part 11).

SEPTEMBER 20.— Suspicion was aroused early in the war as to the true value and significance of the much-vaunted German "culture." Loudly proclaimed, with a great flourish of verbal trumpets, it was held up before the eyes of the world as a thing of singular value and wondrous beauty. Britain, entering into the conflict in accordance with her pledged word, became, in the eyes of the German people, a perfidious nation and a traitor to this same "culture."

Actions, however, speaking more loudly than words, as is their wont, revealed German "culture" as it really was—if not an empty phrase, at least a mere veneer easily scratched through, and betraying its underlying quality of crude barbarism. A culture, that, while developing the mind, fails to bring a refining influence to the soul, is unworthy of the name. So, in its time of testing, German "culture," for all its good qualities, was tried in the balance and found sadly wanting.

Since that day—seemingly so long ago, so swift was the march of events—when, upon the very threshold of heroic Belgium, the invaders stood and loudly clamoured for a pathway through to France; since that day when, learning their first lesson in the bitter school of experience through which they were to pass, the Germans found that a fighting spirit roused to a high pitch of righteous anger and passionate patriotism is a wonderful inspiration to an army, and a factor in warfare of which the aggressor can know nothing, a monument to the achievements of the German arms had been raised which for centuries to come the nation would find it hard to live down. Many and fearful had been the atrocities laid to the charge of the

despoilers of Belgium. That exaggeration and falsehood crept into many accounts of outrages is beyond question, and not altogether unnatural—human nature being as it is. But, unhappily, that much was true was equally certain.

Referring to this phase of the campaign, an official report from General French's headquarters is of interest.

"The Germans," it says, "are a formidable enemy, well trained, long prepared, and brave. Their soldiers are carrying on the contest with skill and valor. Nevertheless they are fighting to win anyhow, regardless of all the rules of fair play, and there is evidence that they do not hesitate at anything in order to gain victory.

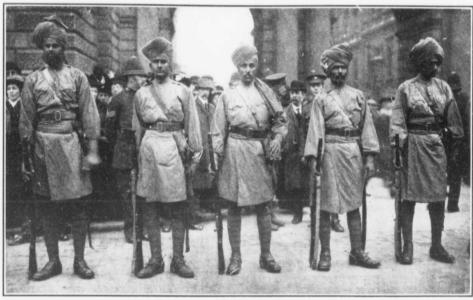
"A large number of the tales of their misbehaviors are exaggerated, and some of the stringent precautions they have taken to guard themselves against the inhabitants of the areas traversed are possibly justifiable measures of war. But at the same time it has been definitely established that they have committed atrocities on many occasions, and that they have been guilty of brutal conduct."

Of the numbers of incidents, illustrative of German methods, which had so far been recorded, few roused more wide-spread indignation than the wilful, deliberate shelling of Rheims Cathedral.

Following a statement on Saturday, September 19, to the effect that the enemy in the neighbour-hood of Rheims, failing, despite violent attacks, to retake the place, was bombarding the cathedral, the French Official Bulletin on Sunday afternoon, announced:

"The Germans are persisting, without military reasons, in firing on the Rheims Cathedral which is in flames."

Historic old Rheims—situated on the Vesle, a Continued on page 276.



INDIAN TROOPS IN LONDON.

Some of the Indian troops who will eventually be sent to France, who lined the route of the procession at the opening of Parliament by His Majesty the King. (Photo, Central News)



INDIAN WOUNDED SOLDIERS IN ENGLAND.

Some of the wounded Indian Soldiers in England trying to gain some news from the front by means of an English newspaper. (Photo, Central News)



THE BATTLE OF THE SAND DUNES. Soldiers of the crack regiment of the French Colonial Army, (Chasseurs D'Afrique) advancing against the Germans, over the sand dunes.  $(Photo, Central \ News)$ 



BELGIAN SOLDIERS IN ACTION

This photo shows some of the Belgian soldiers who are engaged in the fighting in the dune country, firing on the enemy from the cover of the bushes. (Photo, Central News)





BELGIUM—THE LAND THAT HAS SUFFERED.

Although Belgium is slowly being regained by the Allies, the towns in the present battle area are being reduced to ruins. The photo shows the church and other buildings of Pervyse in ruins.



WOUNDED INDIAN SOLDIERS IN ENGLAND
The Indian wounded soldiers are attended in a hospital in New
Forest. A peculiar thing is that nearly all are wounded in left arm
or hand. (Photo, Central News)



CALLED TO THE COLOURS.

This picturesque photo taken at Nisch, shows a Servian reservist called to the colours, and his wife who is going to say good bye to him. (Photo Central News)



TURKISH SOLDIERS ON THE MARCH.

Turkish regulars who have been drilled by Germans, and whose commanders are German officers, marching to the firing line to engage the Russian troops. They are dressed in khaki uniforms. (Copyright, Underwood) & Underwood)

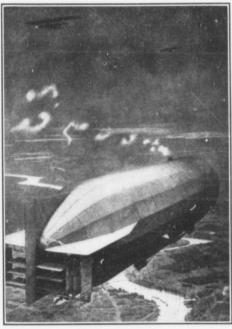
four

# THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 271.

tributary of the River Aisne—the place of coronation of many sovereigns, with its ancient and beautiful buildings, indeed suffered heavily during the bombardment. The cathedral of Notre Dame itself—one of the finest extant specimens of Gothic architecture, dating back hundreds of years, was the centre of the inferno created by the guns of the "cultured" enemy.

From the tower flew the international symbol of humanity—the red cross flag; inside the building, ministered to by silent black-robed priests, lay suffering men—Germans for the most part—wounded and dying.



THE WAR IN THE AIR. Shooting at hostile aeroplanes from one of the special platforms constructed on top of the latest type of Zeppelins. This extraordinary shoto is taken by Professor Diener-( $Central\ News$ )

Telling of the earlier stages of the bombardment

an eyewitness stated:

"Under the cold, drifting rain clouds, one whole semi-circle of the horizon, edged by the heights on which the German batteries were mounted, was nothing but an inferno of bursting shells. . . . Once one of them, screaming abominably, crashed through the transept roof at the other end of the cathedral. I shall never forget the note of horrified surprise and indignation that burst from the old Sacristan as a shell smashed a hole in a tall house close before our eyes: 'That's my house,' he shouted, as if for the German gunners three miles away to hear his protest. Then his voice dropped to a key of bitter grief. 'Ah, the misery of it,'

was all he said, and his face remained unmoved, for none of the little group of priests and cathedral officials showed either fear or emotion."

To the terrors of screaming shells, of crumbling masonry and the crash of breaking glass, was shortly added the horror of fire. Efforts to quench the first outbreak being unavailing, the next duty became the removal of the wounded Germans, who were thus suffering at the hands of their own countrymen. Not without much difficulty was this accomplished, and in the face of some opposition from the enraged populace—roused to a frenzy of hatred and passion by the destruction of the sacred edifice.

"We carried many of those who could not walk," said Abbe Camu, in relating his experiences to a correspondent, "while others dragged themselves painfully along to the side door in the north aisle. Those who had only hand and arm wounds helped their comrades. We got out all but thirteen whose bodies lie here now."

The scene from a house not far distant was thus described by another:

"From the window one could see it. The roof was like a lacework of fire. As we watched, the belfry fell in with a tremendous crash, the flames licking their way up the sides of the tower in a way that made them look like live salamanders of fire wiggling up the sides. We went out to the square. The doors were burning in strips, leaving sections unburned between the flames. The whole terrible spectacle looked like a gigantic setpiece of fireworks. One could not fully realize its horrors as one looked."

Later developments but strengthen the conviction that this expression of "vandalism gone insane," as the destruction has been aptly termed, was the result of deliberate action on the part of the enemy, rather than merely incidental to the general bombardment. In this connection an official French communique, subsequently issued, is interesting and enlightening. It reads as follows:

"The French Government has been informed that the German Government officially alleges that the bombardment of the Rheims cathedral (first denied, and now openly acknowledged by its authors), was caused by a French post of observation having been established on the cathedral.

"A telegram of General Joffre to the Minister of War shows that the destruction was, as stated before, without the shadow of an excuse. The telegram is as follows:

"The fifth (French) army, had occupied Rheims until the 18th of September, and then was relieved by the 9th. Both declare that they established no post of observation on the cathedral, the systematic bombardment of which began on the 19th, at 3 p.m."

To neutral governments, the French Foreign Office forwarded the following protest.

"Without being able to invoke even the appearance of military necessity, and for the mere pleasure of destruction, German troops have subjected the Cathedral of Rheims to a systematic and furious

Six

ed.

ing

was

nch

uty

ms,

)WI)

was

osi-

nzv

the

lk."

o a

isle.

ped

iose

hus

roof

the

mes

way

are.

ible

fire-

s as

gone

ned.

t of the

an

ued,

DWS:

med

eges

by t of

the-

er of

The

eims

eved

d no

natic

ı, at

reign

pear-

isure

1 the

rious

bombardment. At this hour the famous basilica is but a heap of ruins.

"It is the duty of the government of the Republic to denounce to universal indignation this revolting act of vandalism, which, in giving over to the flames this sanctuary of history, deprives humanity of an incomparable portion of its historic patrimony."

But perhaps the most clear-cut summing up of the case may be credited to a prominent New York architect, as he said:

"Notre Dame at Rheims had, for seven hundred years, stood through all the wars that raged about it. By the soldiers of the middle ages, barbarians so-called, that church had been respected, had been spared."

"It remained for German Army officers, men supposed to be cultured, to have high appreciation of the beauties of art and all the fine things civilization has wrought, to do this ruthless deed."

Along the line of the Aisne, the bad weather continued, and with the discomforts thus occasioned, and the long period of fighting, it was little wonder that exhaustion became more apparent among the troops on both sides.

The statement of a French commander to his own corps, according to the British Official Press Bureau, summarized very aptly the situation on the 20th of September.

"Having repulsed repeated and violent counterattacks made by the enemy," he said, "we have a feeling that we have been victorious."

Beyond a temporary loss of ground below Soissons, on the left, and progress to the east of Rheims, on the centre, little change was noted, however; and in the Woevre district the recent heavy rains had so soaked the ground as to render military operations extremely difficult.

On the right wing, in Lorraine and the Vosges, the position was satisfactory, in the former the enemy having been driven back beyond the French frontier, and in the latter a more determined advance in the neighbourhood of St. Die being attempted by the Germans without success.

Further naval misfortunes were now announced by the British Admiralty.

While anchored in Zanzibar Harbour, the British Light Cruiser "Pegasus" was attacked by the German cruiser "Koenigsburg." The "Pegasus" was at the time undergoing repairs to her machinery, and a cleaning of her boilers. Taken at a disadvantage, and outranged by the newer 4 in. guns of the enemy, the "Pegasus" was speedily put out of commission, and eventually was beached.

The British casualties were considerable, twenty-six being killed and fifty-three wounded, while nine men were reported missing. Among the list of fatalities were the names of Lieut.-Commander Richard C. Turner and Lieut. John H. Drake. Since the outbreak of the war the "Pegasus" had not been idle. The destruction of Dar-es-Salaam, a seaport in German East Africa, and the sinking of a German gunboat and a floating drydock, testified to the value of her services.

From Melbourne, also came a report of the disappearance of the Australian submarine AE-1, under command of Lieut.-Commander Thomas F.

Besant. The loss was reported by Rear Admiral Sir George Patey, commander of the Australian Navy, who stated that no wreckage could be found, and in view of the absence of any hostile vessels, the disappearance must be attributed to an accident.

Advices from Tokio officially announced a Japanese success in a recent engagement with a German force, some thirty miles north of Kiau-Chau, China, resulting in a complete repulse of the enemy.

An event that will live long in the memories of those Canadians who were privileged to participate in it, whether as members of the Overseas Contingent or as mere spectators, took place on Sunday, September 20, when His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught held a final grand review of Canada's fighting men assembled at Valcartier



TURKISH "FERRYWOMAN" ON TIGRIS RIVER.

Turkish soldiers crossing the Tigris river at ancient Bagdad, in a peculiar circular ferry boat, which is called a "Kula. They will then cross the desert to the scene of action.

(Copyright, Underwood & Underwood)

Camp, preparatory to their early departure for the Motherland. Accompanying the Governor-General were the Duchess and Princess Patricia, and many distinguished Canadians, including Sir Robert Borden, Col. the Hon. Sam. Hughes, Hon. Geo. E. Foster and others of note. From all parts of Canada spectators came, some merely to enjoy the splendid review—some drawn by the desire to see friends and loved ones with whom they must shortly part for a period, the length of which no one could foresee, and the possibilities of which none cared to speculate upon.

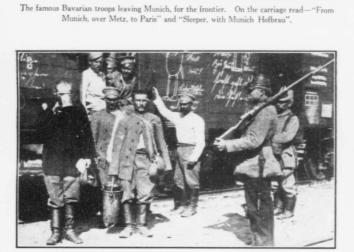
In the morning a special service, attended by

Continued on page 282.

# WITH THE GERMAN ARMY (Photos, Central News)



German troops enroute for the front, having a wash at a station on the way. These troops are to engage the Russians in the East.



Mürnin en über Metz nach Paris

Transporting Russian prisoners taken in East Prussia. The soldiers on guard are of the Bavarian Infantry, some of Germany's finest soldiers.



Scene in the market place at Filoppove in East Prussia. The officer, who in private life is a member of the Reichstag, is interrogating a civilian charged with theft.

WAR PHOTOGRAPHS FROM SERVIA, ETC.



Austrian prisoners taken by the Servian Army, at work at Nisch where many are detained.



This photo was also taken at Nisch and shows a roll call of Austrian prisoners.



Wounded Servian, back home again, telling an interested group how he fought the Austrians.



A picture by the Russian Artist Repin. "The Russian moujik's departure for his regiment."



MARTIAL SCEAS IN LONDON.

The Lord Mayor's show in London was made a great deal of in order to arouse enthusiasm and stimulate recruiting. hoto shows a Territorial Regiment, with their mascot, passing The Law Courts. (Photo, Newspaper Illustrations)

en

ha

tin

in

on

CO

Fi

po th

of

pa

in

ing

th

re

ne

sh

wł

off

de

rec

an

Ch

in

ing

inf

the

tin

mi

Bri

of

aga

tia

the

res

leti

# THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 277.

some 14,000 men, was one of the impressive features of the day.

In his address the preacher held up before his hearers the high ideals which should actuate them, the eternal principles for which they were to fight. He emphasised the fact that the truest human life is the life of sacrifice, and that this principle holds good not only with men but with nations. "If God calls us to lay down our lives for our country," he said, "it means that in other days other men will in our beloved Canada enjoy peace and happiness and rise up and call us blessed. The eyes of Canada are upon you. Keep ever before you the great cause that brings you here."

It was a day such as Canada had never before witnessed—a day that proclaimed more strikingly than ever in the past the fact of Canada's nation-hood. And the prayer must have gone up from many a true heart that this great Dominion, in the days yet to come, with all their untold possibilities, might ever cherish the high ideals of patriotism, and liberty and self-sacrifice of which the preacher spoke, and of which this great review itself was a practical and significant expression.

SEPTEMBER 21.— At last clearing skies and the promise of fine weather to come. For a seemingly interminable series of days, the heavy rains had done their best to dampen the ardour and impede the operations of the men entrenched along the line of the Oise, the Aisne and the Woevre. Grateful indeed, after the long period of wet weather, was the belated appearance of the warm sunshine. Even the sudden activity of the flies, which during the rain had practically disappeared, was too slight a drawback to make complaint of.

Singularly enough, co-incident with the arrival of fine weather came a welcome lull in the fighting—another boon, indeed, for the troops, exhausted

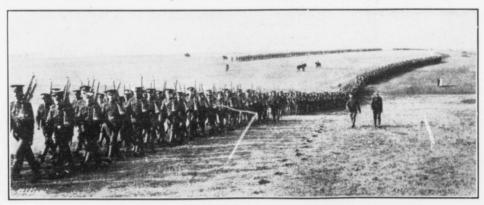
after so many days of hard and constant fighting. Not that operations were suspended by either side, but along the front in general a lessening of the violence of the engagement could be noted.

The Battle of the Aisne had now practically resolved itself into a long range and tremendous artillery duel, the monotony of which was broken now and then by fierce attacks and counterattacks on the part of the infantry. On both sides of a long battle line the opposing forces lay entrenched. In numbers the men involved had no parallel in any previous great campaign of history—nor in valour were they one jot behind the heroes of the past.

Of necessity individual instances of heroism on the part of men or of regiments were in a measure obscured by the very nature and extent of the conflict. The larger actions and issues of the battle claimed public attention. Yet, from time to time, outstanding deeds of valour found their way into the dispatches and official records—telling of positions stormed, of heights won at a terrible cost by the almost superhuman bravery of some regiment; or of the individual heroism of some officer or man from the ranks; deeds which thrilled one with the sublimity of the sacrifices involved, yet left a sad consciousness of the world's loss in the cutting short of so many noble lives.

The famous regiments whose names were already associated in the minds of readers of British history with battlefields throughout the world—fields on which great issues affecting human liberty and England's honour had been decided—were again adding a gallant and lustrous page to their regimental history. Thus every day and every week the Roll of Honour grew, and word went home of the passing of many of Britain's foremost sons—the names of ancient and illustrious renown mingling freely with those more humble but no less honoured in their death.

Perhaps the most regrettable feature of the Battle of the Aisne was the seeming terrible waste of human lives in the achievement of no really decisive results. For days now the series of



CANADIAN TROOPS AT SALISBURY REVIEWED BY THE KING.

A scene at Bustard Camp, Salisbury Plain, showing the Canadians marching across the field to be reviewed by His Majesty King George.

(Copyright, Underwood & Underwood)

engagements—many attended by frequent severe hand-to-hand fighting—had resulted in comparatively little change of position. Many were the instances of ground gained by desperate onslaughts, only to be retaken shortly by fierce and deadly counter-attacks.

On the 21st day of September the Allied forces held a line from west of Noyon, where an advance along the right bank of the Oise had brought the French troops to the heights of Lassigny, to a point south and east of Metz. This line extended through the Craonne district, recently the scene of violent but unsuccessful fighting on the part of the enemy; passed to the north of Rheims, in which neighbourhood, the enemy was maintaining a vigorous artillery fire; and continued through the Argonne district, where French progress was reported, and the Woevre district where, in the neighbourhood of Thiaucourt, the enemy was still showing considerable strength.

Further south, where the battle front formed what was really the French centre and right, the official announcements stated there were "no new developments."

Referring to the "peace talk" indulged in recently by Count Von Bernstorff, the German ambassador to the United States, Winston Churchill, the First Lord of the British Admiralty, in an address delivered in Liverpool on the evening of September 21, said

ing of September 21, said:

"His vague talk of peace is as insincere as the information of which he is the source. Peace with the German people might be arranged in good time, but there will be no peace with Prussian militarism, short of the grave."

An interesting item of news now arrived from British South Africa. Expressing his disapproval of his countrymen undertaking military operations against German South-west Africa, General Christian Frederick Beyers, Commandant General of the defence forces of the Union of South Africa, resigned his office, and addressed a strongly-worded letter of protest to the Minister of Finance and

Defence, General Jan Christian Smuts. Such was the advice issued by the Official Press Bureau in London, on the 21st of September, together with the text of General Beyer's letter.

After questioning the right of Britain's entrance to the war, General Beyers entered upon a vigorous indictment of her treatment of the South African Republic and Crange Free State prior to the Transvaal War, and strongly criticized her methods in that conflict.

General Smuts' reply was an effective one. After affirming that the plans for operations against the German colony in cuestion, had been made in consultation with the disaffected Beyers himself, and were based largely on his suggestions, General Smuts declared:

"Your bitter attack on Great Britain, not only is entirely baseless but most unjustifiable, coming, as it does, in the midst of a great war.

"Your reference to barbarous acts during the South African War cannot justify the criminal devastation of Belgium and can only be calculated to sow hatred and division among the people of South Africa."

General Smuts frankly compared the German idea of liberty with British freedom "which allows you to write a letter for which you would, without doubt, be liable in the German Empire to the extreme penalty," and following a statement of the need of taking measures to safeguard South Africa against German invasion—a danger denied by General Beyers, but which was now a very present one, the Minister concluded; "I cannot conceive of anything more fatal and humiliating than a life of loyalty in fair weather and a policy of neutrality and pro-German sentiment in days of storm and stress."

Granted that General Beyers was not hopelessly "thick skinned," the reply to his letter of resignation must have made unpleasant reading for him—showing him up, as it did, in a true but most undesirable light.

Continued on page 287.



CANADIAN MACHINE GUN BATTERY.

When King George reviewed the Canadian Troops at Salisbury Plain he was much interested in the armoured cars of the Canadian Machine Gun Battery, part of which is shown here. (Copyright, Underwood & Underwood)

wo

ide

the

ally

OHS

ken

ter-

lav

had

0

ind

on

sure

the

the

heir

ling

ome

ome

illed ved, s in

ady

itish

ld-

erty

were

heir

very

vent

nost

own

t no

the

eally



 ${\it CANADIAN\ TROOPS\ IN\ ENGLAND}$  Pipers of the 48th Canadian Highlanders marching at the head of this fine regiment.  $(Photo,\ L.\ N.\ A.)$ 



THE FAMOUS LONDON SCOTTISH.

A battalion of the London Scottish have covered themselves with glory in France, and, fired by their example, recruits have eagerly offered themselves for active service with the new companies recently formed. Photo shows a recruiting parade in Hyde Park.

(Photo, Underwood & Underwood.)

1-four

offered



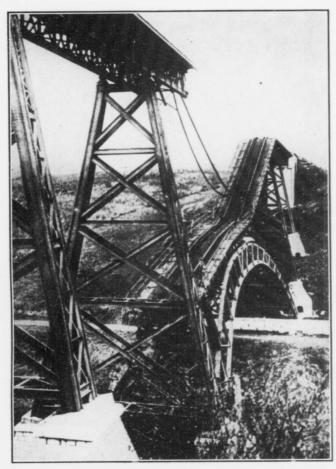
"TROUBLE DEPARTMENT WANTED!"

There has been a great deal of bad weather on Salisbury Plain. Here we see a tent blown down, but the Canadian boys are smiling, in spite of trouble, before they set to work to repair the damage. (Photo "Topical")



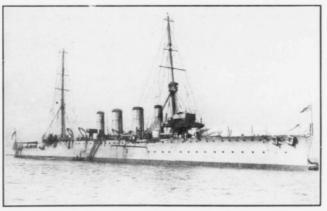
AUSTRALIA ANSWERS THE CALL.

The Victoria Contingent of the Australian Troops in camp at Melbourne, Australia, being visited by some of their friends before they leave for England. (Photo "Topical")

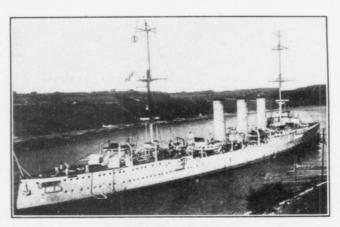


DESTROYED BY THE AUSTRIANS.

This magnificent bridge was destroyed by the Austrians in order to impede the progress of the Russian Army, during the recent heavy fighting which has taken place in Poland. (Copyright, Underwood & Underwood.)



 $\label{eq:h.m.s.} \text{H.M.S. "SYDNEY"}$  The Australian Cruiser which finished the "Emden's" career  $(Photo, Central\ News.)$ 



THE GERMAN CRUISER "EMDEN"

The "Emden" operating in the Bay of Bengal and other southern waters, was a menace to British merchant shipping for some time, until "put out of business" by the "Sydney".

(Photo, Central News.)

ACA ACA SANA SANA SANA SANA TODE DODE DESTRUCTION OF SANAS S

# THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 283.

SEPTEMBER 22 .- "The sure shield of Britain in her hour of trial," was King George's characterization of the Navy at the outbreak of war-and, as one man, the public applauded the sentiment, and went unthinkingly on its way, forgetful largely of the real meaning of the phrase, little recking of the long weary vigils, the constant alertness, the ever present dangers essential to the performance of the Navy's duty on the North Sea. By day, while England, undisturbed went about the commonplace tasks of life; by night, while England slept in peace; out on the tossing waters, week in week out, in times of storm when the sea raged and waves ran mountains high, and it seemed as though the destroyers and smaller vessels of the fleet could not withstand its fury; or in the calm, when the bosom of the ocean rose and fell in gentle undulations-in all weathers, and at all times, the grey ships of His Majesty's navy stood on guard or ceaselessly patrolled the waters.

But the disaster of Tuesday, September 22nd brought home to the British people, as perhaps nothing else could have done, a realization of the hazards to which the sailors of the Home Fleet were constantly exposed. For the price of admiralty is ever a high one, demanding in times of peace a heavy sacrifice of money, and in times of war

the added sacrifice of lives.

In the canal at Kiel the great ships of the Kaiser's navy still skulked in idle uselessness, but, in pursuance of her admitted policy of gradually depleting the opposing fleets, Germany now struck a sudden and a startling blow.

The disaster occurred not long after dawn, and the quick action of this naval drama is strikingly portrayed in the narrative of Captain Berkhout of the Dutch steamer "Titon," who chanced to

"Far away on the horizon," he said, "I saw three cruisers, the Aboukir, Cressy and Hogue, and after a while I noticed that one of them had gone. I did not pay particular attention at the time, but when I next turned to look for them I noticed another had disappeared. There was some smoke and I heard a slight explosion.

"At once I dashed in their direction, and on arriving in the vicinity I lowered away two boats to rescue a large number of men whom I saw

swimming about in the water.

The whole story is simply told. At about 6.25 a.m., the British Light Cruiser "Aboukir, while on patrol duty in the North Sea, in consort with her sister ships the "Cressy" and "Hogue" was torpedoed on the starboard beam. Within 35 minutes she disappeared beneath the waves.

Assuming that the "Aboukir" had struck a mine, the "Cressy" and "Hogue" rushed to the rescue, the former taking up a position ahead of the stricken ship, the latter standing by about 400 yards on her port beam. Perceiving the serious nature of the "Aboukir's" injury, the "Cressy" at once launched her boats; but before the "Hogue" could complete a similar operation, she herself was twice torpedoed, not more than 20 seconds elapsing between the blows. A heavy explosion immediately took place, and five minutes later, she sank.

In the meantime the "Cressy," while attempting rescue work, sighted the periscope of a submarine on her port bow, and immediately opened fire, at the same time proceeding full speed ahead with the object of running this assailant down. Whether the fire was effective or not is open to question, Captain Nicholson in his report stating:

Our gunner, Mr. Dougherty, positively asserts that he hit the periscope and that the submarine sank. An officer, who was standing alongside the gunner, thinks that the shell struck only floating timber, of which there was much about, but it was evidently the impression of the men on deck, who cheered and clapped heartily, that the submarine

had been hit.'

The daring submarine or submarines—there being some doubt as to the number engagedwere not yet content with this really remarkable achievement. Soon a periscope again became visible, and another torpedo was launched. "The track of the torpedo which she fired at a range of 500 to 600 yards" said Captain Nicholson of the "Cressy," was plainly visible, and it struck us on the starboard side, just before the after bridge.

"The ship listed about 10 degrees to the starboard, and remained steady. The time was 7.15 a.m. All the water-tight doors, deadlights and scuttles had been securely closed before the torpedo struck the ship. All the mess stools and table shores, and all available timber below and on deck, had been previously got up and thrown overside for the saving of life.

A second torpedo missed its object, but, some fifteen minutes after the first hit was scored, another struck the "Cressy" under her number five boiler room. The Captain's report stated: "The time was 7.30 a.m. The ship then began

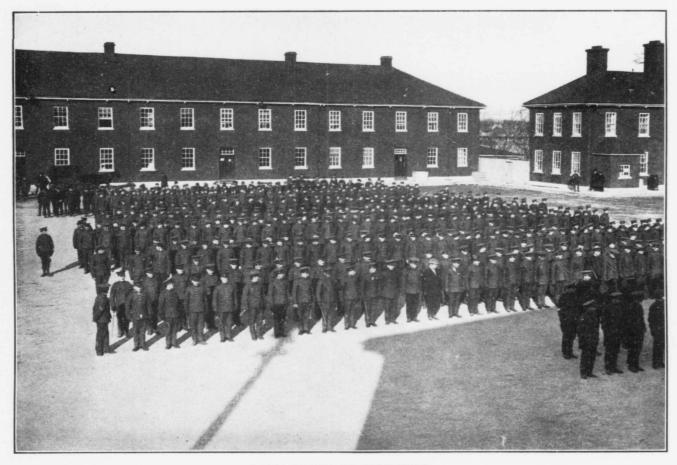
to heel rapidly and finally turned keel up, remaining so for about 20 minutes before she finally sank

at 7.55 a.m."

Thus in a little over an hour the three cruisers, built at a cost of \$11,250,000 had gone to the bottom, carrying to their death nearly 60 officers and 1,400 men. The Commanders of the "Cressy and "Hogue" were among the saved. The effective rescue work accomplished under the circumstances was due largely to the brave efforts of the crew of the "Titon" and other small vessels who were nearby at the time, and rushed to the assistance of the men struggling in the water; and due also to the plucky fight for life on the part of the sailors themselves. Many kept afloat for a long time before aid reached them, and were hauled into the rescue boats in a terribly exhausted condition.

The loss of the ships, all of obsolete types of 12,000 tons, was declared by the Admiralty to be of no naval significance, but the loss of so many lives-without a real chance of "fighting back' for the time being stunned the British public by its tragic nature, and entirely diverted attention from events on the continent. Many of the survivors were conveyed to Holland, where they

Continued on page 292.



FRENCH-CANADIANS FOR ACTIVE SERVICE.

Photo shows the new French-Canadian unit shortly to go on active service with the Second Contingent of Canadian Troops. They are a splendid body of men. and their ready response to duty's call is a striking tribute to their loyalty. (Photo, Chesterfield & McLaren)

WITH THE FRENCH-CANADIAN REGIMENT AT ST. JOHNS



No. 5 Company of the 22nd Battalion, about to go on a cross country march. (Photo, Chesterfield & McLaren).



No. 6 Company of the 22nd Battalion, drilling on the parade ground. (Photo, Chesterfield & McLaren).



FRENCHWOMEN TENDING THE WOUNDED.

All classes of Frenchwomen are helping in Red Cross work. Photo shows two leaders of French Society assisting in the removal of the wounded from train to hospital in Paris.

(Photo, Newspaper Illustrations)

# aders of French Society assisting in the removal of the wounded from train to hospital in Paris. Newspaper Illustrations)

rety

# ONE AND ALL.

(The Young Men ask a Question)

What sends our hearts to zero, tho' England's calling, Come? The Balaclava Hero, in workhouse, doss, and slum.

> Hold hard before you call us names, We're not afraid to die, We'll down our tools, we'll quit our games, We'll learn to shoot or fly, We'll march until our feet are sore, We'll stand until we're stunned; But will YOU find two millions more To swell the women's fund?

We are rolling up in thousands, and we're not afraid to die; We are ready with our bodies, and we've kissed our girls good-bye; Don't forget what we are giving, we who have to earn our living, Don't forget what risks we're taking, we who've naught but our own making; You have told us, pretty nasty, to stand up and face the smash; Well, we're standing up in thousands—are you putting down the cash?

> We're giving up our so-and-so, Our fun and all the rest; Your little street-bred people go To fight their little best; Our youth, our strength, will put it thro', We'll do what England bids; But you're a part of England, too-Now, what about the Kids?

Before you call us hang-backs, face This simple piece of Krupp— You've got to fill the earner's place WHAT HAVE YOU GIVEN UP? Old sport, you mustn't scorn the ruck And sneer 'em out of bounds, Not till the FUND that shows YOUR pluck Is Fifty Million Pounds.

The young man gives his trashy all And gives it with his heart, The rich man of his lucky haul Gives but a tiny part. Most precious, precious things we've quit Altho' our homes are poor; Gents, while we're standing up to hit The wolf is at the door.

We are rolling up in thousands and we've chucked our jobs behind, We have kissed our girls and mothers, and we've told them not to mind; Don't forget what we are losing, we who've done our bit of choosing, Don't forget the risks we're running, we who've got our dose of cunning; You have told us, mighty bitter, to come out and save the crash; Well, we're coming out in thousands-are you holding back the cash?

> What sends our hearts to zero, tho' England's calling, Come? The Balaclava Hero, in workhouse, doss, and slum.

> > -HAROLD BEGBIE.

# THE MARCH OF EVENTS

Continued from page 287.

were welcomed and most hospitably treated by

the kindly Dutch people.

Of the conduct of the men in their hour of trial too much cannot be said—but perhaps it cannot be better expressed than to say that they did their duty coolly and heroically, and faced death in a manner worthy of the best traditions of the world's greatest navy.

In referring to the disaster, the statement of the Admiralty, while commending the humanitarian motives which sent the "Hogue" and "Cressy" to the rescue of their consort, and, incidentally to, their own doom, criticised the action, and stated:

"No act of humanity, whether to friend or foe, should lead to neglect of the proper precautions and dispositions of war, and no measures can be taken to save life which prejudice the military situation. Small craft of all kinds should, however, be directed by wireless to close on the damaged ship with all speed."

Of the loss of life, it said:

"The duty on which these vessels were engaged was an essential part of the arrangements by which the control of seas and the safety of the country are maintained, and the lives lost are as usefully, as necessarily and as gloriously devoted to the requirements of His Majesty's service as if the loss had been incurred in a general action."

On land, reports from Petrograd told of progress all along the line, and indications pointed to heavy engagements in the near future. The Eastern campaign continued to grow in interest, and early developments of importance were looked for from

that quarter.

On the western battlefields, however, September 22 was a day of comparative quiet and little change.

The great Battle of the Aisne which for nearly now had been in constant

progress still remained undecided, but a marked lull in the fighting was noticeable—a veritable "calm before the storm" which was before long to break out with fresh fury, and attended by more fearful carnage than even in the past.

But if the progress of the Allies proved slow, the

situation for them was favourable indeed in contrast with that of the German forces. The army of the Allies, originally defensive force was now taking the offensive, while the army of the Germans, hitherto an army of invasion was now maintaining, not altogether successfully, a strictly defensive attitude, and, as Lord Kitchener has since been credited with remarking, "When an army of invasion ceases to invade, that army has lost its principal function and has failed in its

principal object. When that army hides itself in trenches, and fights at long range, it is doing nothing except waste itself; and especially is this true when that army, having reached its maximum of strength and efficiency and aggressiveness months before, is now losing in all those essentials."

The accuracy of these words and their application to the situation on the 22nd of September is beyond question, and the general feeling on the part of the Allied nations was one of confidence that whatever of "hard travelling" might be before their fighting men-the outcome could be anticipated without uneasiness. So much was this spirit of confidence in the very atmosphere that even the timid souls who, nearly a month before had fled in haste from Paris, were now returning to that city assured that as far as they were concerned, the invader had been rendered harmless. And so, even as the people made a hurried exodus from the city not long before, they now flocked home again-and Paris became once again a city of joy-the rejoicing intensified by the spoils of war which continued regularly to flow in from the firing lines.

Continued on page 295 (part 13).



THE WAR IN THE FAR EAST.

Part of the victorious Japanese Fleet off Kiau-Chau, China, at the time of the bombardment. (Photo, Central News)